A DETAILED COMMENTARY

ON

PRIDE AND PREJUDICE

FOR

DEGREE CLASSES

By

BASHIR A. QURESHI, M.A.

(University Distinction)

PUBLISHED BY

KITABISTAN PUBLISHING CO.,

38, URDU BAZAR, LAHORE

A DETAILED COMMENTARY

ON

PRIDE & PREJUDICE

BY

BASHIR A. QURESHI, D.M.E., C.G.L., M.A.

(*University Distinction*)

PUBLISHED BY

Kitabistan Publishing Co.

38, URDU BAZAAR, LAHORE—2

Printed at the Muslim Printing Press, Durbar Market Lahore, by H. Habib Ahmad Khan and Published by him for the Kitabistan Publishing Co., 38, Urdu Bazar, Lahore.

CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION

BRIEF HISTORY OF NOVEL

ELIZABETHAN FICTION

Elizabethan courtiers and well-to do merchants found leisure and inclination for reading, both for edification and for entertainment. To suit the varied tastes of such readers, authors rewrote old stories of the ancient and medieval world, and borrowed new ones, often to the regret of the moralists, from Italy, France and Spain. The life of Contemporary England, moreover, was made to yield a grist of imaginative and realistic fiction which celebrated for patriotic readers the shrewdness of English rogues and even the romance of English trade. Many an Elizabethan gentleman wrote for the sheer delight of the writing, or to win the cultivated applause of the court. But simultaneously other men of education, poor in all but genius, wrote for gain, earning an often miserable livelihood by catering to a reading public growing from the middle class.

Sir Philip Sidney (1554—86), who stands in history a romantic figure, the ideal Knight of that late Elizabethan Chivalry, belongs to the former group of writers. Suffering temporarily the Queen's displeasure, he was forbidden the court, and spent the period in retirement at Wilton, the lovely country place of the countess of Pembroke, his sister. Here, to while away the tedium of his exile, aad to amuse his friends, he wrote that medley of heart-easing stories, the Countess of Pembroke's Arcadia.

A happy and substantial pastime of a leisurely Elizabethan nobleman, *The Arcadia* in its original form was merely circulated in manuscript among the author's friends. Addressing his sister in the dedication of his romanace, he reminds her of the informal circumstances of its composi-

tion. "Year dear self can best witness," he declares, "the manner of its writing, being done in loose sheets of paper, most of it in your presence, the rest by sheets sent you as fast as they were done." The published version did not appear until 1590, after the author's death.

The romance is a composite of all sort of pleasing tales which Sidney had encountered in the course of his own wide reading. It reveals the influence of types of fiction of other lands ages from which English story tellers were borrowing freely. There were the Italian novelle, best known through Boccaccio, with their mingled interest in manners and intrigue ; the Greek romances, tardy offspring of the ancient epic tradition, with their fondness for the picturesque and paradoxical, for tales of shipwreck, pirates, oracles and disguises, exposed infants, mistaken identity and other fanciful complications ; the Renaissance pastorals, with their serence detachment from real life, their style pleasantly commingling prose and verse ; the Spanish romances of chivalry, late and sensational successors to the medieval metrical romance ; and, finally, the rogue story which hurled a cynical definance at romantic illusion. Of these various ingredients Sidney's Arcadia is composed. Its interest centers, more or less, in the adventures in love and war of two companion knights, *Musidorus and Pyrocles*, separated at the beginning of the story by shipwreck. Musidorus, when rescued, conducted by shepherds to the home of Kalander through whom he meets Besilius, Prince of the land of Arcadia, the father of two lovely daughters, Pamela and Philoclea. Books I and II mingle the characteristics of a Renaissance Pastoral and a Greek romance. In Book III the tale becomes a romance of chivalry, with an imprisoned princess, a witch-mother and a castle stormed by a chivalrous knight. Book IV provides something of the Psychological interest in intrigue of the Italian novella. The plot of the whole admittedly lacks unity, and is full of incredible complications, partly due to successive disguises assumed by the heroes and heroines

(with a consequent confusion of names), and to many sub-plots and digressions. The main threds, the love of *Musidorus* for *Pamela*, and of *Pyrocles* for *Philoclea*, are often lost sight of in such episodes, for example, as the story of the love of *Argalus* and *Parthenia*. The characters knights and ladies, kings and shepherds, are romantically conventional ; yet as the story proceeds the portrayal of the women characters as, for instance, the jealous Queen *Gynecia*, grows in vividness ; and considerable comic interest attaches to the peasants.

With a Renaissance delight in visual beauty, Sidney elevates scene to a place of prime importance in his story Such a description as that of the land of Arcadia at the beginning of Book I remains one of the most exquisite passages of Elizabethan prose, and stands as a classic instance of landscape idealized in what we call the Arcadian manner.

A second work of English fiction dedicated, to the gentlewomen of England, was the work of John Lyly (1554—1606), a University man who aspired to the post of Master of the Revels at Elizabeth's court. In Euphues, The Anatomy of Wit (1578), its continuation, Euphues and his England (1580), and independent epistles in which Lyly emphasizes the moral possibilities of his story, the author undertook to portray life, ostensivly to improve it. The first part tells the familiar tale of two friends who become rivals in live, purporting to present to English readers a picture of manners and conversation in polite Naples in the course of a narrative of some psychological interest.

Euphues is often considered the beginning of a new type of English fiction, one specifically adapted to English readers ; nevertheless, like most Elizabethan fiction, it shows unmistakably the influence of its foreign models. We may trace in the opening story that interest in manners, in education and department, characteristic of Renaissance courtesy books, treatise which undertook the training of efficient gentlemen, like the Courtier of Baldassare Castiglione which Sir Thomas Hoby had recently translated,

this is combined with an attempt at such realistic portrayal of human relations as is found in the Italian novella. The story has a definite plot of the triangular type, much overlaid, however, with conversation and moral *reflections* which carry out the author's social purpose. The characters are still conventional : the two men friends, Eughues and Philautus whom the titular hero supplants in the effections of Lucilla the heroine—a female *conflidante*, and an irate father. Yet Lyly makes some attempt at psychological analysis of the motives and states of mind of his lovers. Often for this purpose he falls back awkwardly upon the monologue, a devicele-s acceptable to modern readers than to those bred up to the ample soliloquies of the Elizabethan stage. Sometimes he uses letters to explain the mood of a character, and to advance the plot at a critical point. after the manner of the epistolary novel of a later time, *Scene* is almost an unrecognized opportunity in Lyiy's story ; the place of the action he merely name; in this *bareness* of setting his story stands in sharp contrast to the rich descriptions of Sideny's Arcadia.

Throughout we are conscious of the social interest of the courtly author. In the second part the scene has shifted to England; and in the course of the new adventures of Philautus, and a more calmly philosophical Euphues, the story is intended to treat, according to its title of "Honest love." It takes occasion to present, moreover, an ingrating picture of English women, English manners and morals, culminating in a tribute to Englands Queen. To each part Lyly appends epistolary essays wherein he may discourse more fully with the assistance of Latin authors Cicero, Plutarch, Erasmus and othets, from whom he borrows freely on the subjects of friendship, education, atheism, dress, and the follies of youth. Thus he enforces the moral of his tales. At the end of the Anatomy of wit, "A cooling *Carde for Philautus* and all found lovers," is intended, Lyly tells his reader, to admonish all young Imps and novices in love not to blow the coals of fancy with desire, but to quench them with disdain.

The "grave Matrons and honest maidens of Italy," he reminds that though Euphues abhor the beauty of Lucilla, yet will he not abstain from the company of a grave maiden.

By his plots and his analysis of character, Lyly quite obviously intends to teach proper conduct to friends and lovers, and proper manners and conversation to the ladies of the court to whom he dedicated his work. In the *ardor* of his successful suit the mannerly hero speaks eloquently to Lucilla.

If my tongue were able to utter the joys that my heart hath conceived, *I fear me* though I be will beloved, yet I should hardly be believed. Oh my Luilla, how much am I bound to *thee*, which preferrest mine unworthiness, before *thy* Father's wrath: my happiness, before thine own misfortune ; my love, before thine own life ? How might I excell *thee* in courtesy, whom no mortal can exceed in constancy ? I find it now for a settled truth, which *earst* I accounted for vain talk, that the purple dye will never stain, that the pure Civet will never lose his savour, that the green Laurel will never change nis colour, that beauty can never be blotted with discourtesy.

This elegant speech *affords* an example of a lover's address to his mistress ; it illustrates also that special prose style, ornate and calculated, which has come to be called "Euphuism." It is distinguished by parallelism in sentence structure, balance and antithesis in thought and phrase ; and by the repetition of ideas in similes and examples chose from nature, classical history and myth, and the "unnatural natural history" of *Pliny*.

Other writers, more dependent than Lyly and Sidney upon popular approval, shrewdly adapted their writings to current shifts in popular taste, as variable in fiction as in the drama. Robert Greene (1560-92) served not the Court in particular so much as the general reader. In the ten years of his short and tempestuous career he produced a variety of stories ; *Mamillia* (licensed 1580, Published 1583) composed in the manner of Lyly's Euphues; *Pandosto*

(1588), the story of *Dorastus and Fawnia*, which Shakespeare used for his Winter's Tale, indebted to the Greek romances for its initial incident and other details; *Menaphon* (1589), which in its pastoral setting observed the manner of Sidney's Arcadia. Then the public demanded less romantic fiction Greene obediently wrote such pamphlets (1591-92) which describe the tricks of London sharpers and thieves and other narratives which drew their material from the darker experiences of his own life ; *Never too late* (1590), and Greenes *Groats-Warth* of *Wite* (1592). Simlar contrasts appear in the work of Greene's contemporary, Thomas Lodge (1558?-1625), best known for his *Rosalynde, Euphues, Golden Legacie* (1590), a well constructed little romance of the Arcadian order which Shakespeare made his own in '*As You Like it*. Lodge had, however, already written in 1584 a realistic pamphlet entitled An *Alarum against Usurers* comparable to Greene's later work.

Thomas Nashe (1567-1601), a younger man and a friend of Greene, was one of the pioneers in England in that spanish form of the novel of adventure known as the rogue story, The *Unfortunate Traveller*. Or, The Life of Jacke Wilton (1594) follows such romances of the Spanish picaresque type as The Pleasant History of Lazarello (six) *de Tormes, a Spanyard, wherein* is coutayned his marvailous deeds and Life with ye strange adventure happened to him in ye service of *Sundery Masters*, attributed to *Mendoza*, which had been translated into English in 1576. These humorous and realistic picaresque romances (the term is derived from the Spanish picaro, meaning rogue) marked a reaction against the extravagance and unreality of those romances of chivarly which portrayed sensational adventures of *Amadis*, *Palmorin*, and their descendants. In the rogue story the formula of the romance of chivalry is reversed : realism takes the place of idealism, rogues supplant knightly heroes, and tricks and practical jokes entertain the reader, instead of romantic love and supernatural occurrences *commingled* with chivalrous deeds of *alor* and mercy. By translations, and frequent reprinting, the Spanish picaresque stories of *Mendoza* and *Aleman* (*whose Gazmand' Alfarach* was translated in 1628), reinforced by

the satrie of the comic romances of Carvantes and his French successors, *Scarron and Le Sage*, helped to direct the genius of the great English novelists of the eighteenth century, Defoe, Smollett, Sterne, and especially Fielding.

Nashe's Unfortunate Traveller is a memoir by the young rogue himself, at first a page in the army of Henry VIII. Its delight in practical jokes, and its interest in travel are characteristic of the picaresque type. The plot is simple except for a novella like episode at the end recounting Jack's intrigue with the wife of a Venetian noble. It is for the most part as series of incidents and adventures held together by the participation of the clever and *rescally* hero, who *slides* in and out of scrapes saved by his wits. Only occasionally does he receive his just deserts from an *irate* victim of his trickery. Nashe's purpose is obviously to entertain his readers with wit and incongruous situations.

In general, then, English fiction of the Elizbethan period may be divided into three classes; (1) the idealistic romance, represented by Sidney's *Arcadia*, Lodge's *Rasalynde*, and Greene's *Menaphon*, which dealth with an imaginary world of beauty and strangeness, and sought a romantic escape from real life; (2) the *embryonic* novel of manners, with a more or less implicit social purpose, represented by Lyly's Euphues, which combined a psychological analysis of conduct in real life with something of the interest of an Italian intrigue story ; (3) the picaresque novel, or the story of adventure, represented by Nashe's The Unfortunate Traveller, a realistic story of low life with a rogue hero, entertaining its readers by a realistic and satiric *portray* of the vices and follies of the real world.

Though English fiction in the Age of Elizabeth did not attain to great heights technically speaking, we note in these entertaining experiments the partial emergence of distinct fictional types of perennial interest; the romance, the novel of manners, and the story of picaresque advanture. We note also that the authors of prose fiction are already choosing their subject-matter and themes with an

eye to the fickle tastes of the contemporary reading-public. Finally, we discover signs of techincal progress in the art of fiction as Lyly and Sidney and Nashe by a method of trial and error work toward an effective narrative style. Lesser experiments have been lost sight of except as they are exhumed by the antiquary, but Euphues, the Arcadia, and the Unfortunate Traveller. rising above minor examples respective types, still stand, triumphand examples of the forms in which, under pressure of foreign influences and popular taste, English prose fiction was achieving shape and purpose.

SAMUEL RICHARDSON

Samuel Richardson was a prosperous printer, and an embodiment of all the proprieties had reached the age of 50 without realising any vocation for authorship, and then drifted by mere accident into the production of an epoch-making book. Two friends of his who were publishers asked him to prepare for them a little volume of letters in a common style, as models for country readers whe were unable to indite for themselves, and at his suggestion for moral considerations were always uppermost in his mind-guidance in conduct was to be combined with instruction in art of composition. He had hardly embarked upon his task when a true story he had heard many years before came to his mind, and he convinced the idea of using this as a thread upon which to string his letsers. Then thought occurred to him that such a story (I quote his own words), if written in an easy and natural manner, suitable to simplicity of it, might possibly introduce a new species of writing... ..turn young people into a course of reading different from the pomp; and parade of romance writing and... tend to promote the cause of religion and virtue. So the proposed ready letter-writer was for the moment set aside, and Pamela, or Virtue *Rewarded* came into being (1740). The story itself is very slight. It tells of a young girl, a lady's maid, who is for a long time persecuted by the addressess of the libertine son of her mistress, now dead,

and successfuly resists all his arts and intrigues until at length, his heart being softened towards her; he makes her his wife. But despite its simplicity of subject, it was so fresh in character and interest that it scored an instant and sensational success. Of its moral teaching, upon which Richardson himself laid the chief emphasis, and which was praised from the pulpit, perhaps the less said the better, for it seems to us to-day to the last degree sordid and mercentary. As a piece of art it is mainly interesting from the historical point of view and because it presents in a rather crude from the peculiar methods which were afterwards used with a much surer hand and with much finer effect in its two successors, Clarissa, or The Adventures of Young Lady—generally known as Clarissa Harlowe (1747-48), and Sir Charles Grandison (1753). *Clarissa* is Richardson, master piece, it gave him a European reputation, and it is still regarded as, in its own way, one of the greatest of eighteenth century novels. It is also noteworthy as containing Richardson's most remarkable character study in the scoundral, Lovelace, whose name has become proverbiai. It is difficult for us now to do justice to Richardson, in part because of profound changes in thought, in part because of the immense development of the art of prose fiction, since his time. His books are extremely long and are incumbered with endless repetitions and masses of unimportant detail. His stories drag and their machinery is very clumsy. They are all written in the form of letters which pass among the characters and while this epistolary method, has its advantages in bringing us into intimate touch with the writers themselves, it tends to the scattering of interest, and involving as it does the initial postulate of everlasting correspondence in and out of season, it leaves us with a disturbing sense of the extreme artificiality of the whole fabrication. But for patient, microscopic anylysis of motive and passion, Richardson still holds a pre-eminent place. This is some justification of his remorseless prolixity. His is the art of the infinitely little, and his effects are built up out of thousands of small and seemingly trivial things. In many

of its fundamental characteristics his genius was rather feminine than musculine, from boyhood up he had sought by preference the society of women, and it is point of importance that in general he succeeded best in the delineation of female characters. His first-hand knowledge of the world was small, and his view extremely narrow, and the moral element in his work (and he wrote primarily as a moralist) suffered greatly in consequence. He carried on the ethical traditions of Addison and Steele, and in his own pragmatic fashion undoubtedly did good work in the purification of society and manners. But his moralising is apt to sink into wearisome twaddle, and his sentiment is often overstrained and mawkish. In general, the atmosphere of his books is too much like that of a hot-house to be entirely pleasant or wholesome.

FIELDING (1707—54)

The second of our eighteenth century novelists, and by far the greatest of them all, Henry Fielding 1707-54), was a man of very different type. He was a virile, vigorous and somewhat coarse nature and his knowledge of life, as wide as Richardson's was narrow, included in particular many aspects of its from which the prim little printer would have recoiled shocked. There is thus a strength and a breadth in this work which we look in vain in that of his elder contemporary. Richardson's judgment of Fielding that his writings were 'wretchedly low and dirty. clearly suggests the fundamental contrast between the two men. Moreover, for some ten years before he took up the novel, Fielding had been busy writing plays, and this long training in the drama had taught him many valuable lessons in the art of construction. Unlike Richardson, therefore, he started with a good preliminary preparation in technique.

Oddly enough, his own first experiment in the novel was a direct off shoot from the first experiment of Richardson. In 1740 all England was in raptures over Pamela. Fielding did not share the general enthusiasm. The underlying absurdities of the story appealed to his quick sense of humor, he was struck by the downright artfulness

of the little heroine, whose virtues were paraded with so much satisfaction, and the authors overwrought sentimentation disgusted him. The happy idea, therefore, occurred to him to take advantage of the popularity of the book, and at the same time to raise an honest laugh against it, by turning it into burlesque. This was the origin of The Adventures of Joseph Andrews (1742). Fielding began by reversing the initial situation in Pamela. As Richardson's heroine had been tempted by her master, so his hero (who is supposed to be Pamela's brother) is tempted by his mistress, and he keeps up the parody till his tenth chapter. After this, carried away by his own invention he discards his first design, and the story becomes an 'epic of the highway', full of adventures, horseplay, and not too decent fun. This was experimental work only but it helped Fielding to find this proper way. It was followed in 1749 by the History of Tom Jones, the greatest novel of the eighteenth century. Here Fielding takes an enormous canvas, and crowds it with figures. His hero is a foundling, who is brought up in the west of England by a squire named Allworthy, with whome, however he presently quarrels, after which he tramps up to London in quest of fortune. Country men and manners fill the first part, metropolitan men and manners the second part, of the book, which as a whole gives us our fullest and the richest picture of English life about the middle of and eighteenth century. Fielding's third great novel, *Amelia*, appeared in 1751. In this, as the title indicates, the interest centres in the charcter of a woman, and thus Fielding, probably of set purpose, met the author of Clarissa on his own ground. The story tells of the courage and patience of a devoted wife and of the ill-doings of her weak-willed husband. It is far sadder, far less vigorous, and far less than its predecessors, and, despite the excellence of some of its character drawing, it exhibits unmistakable signs of failing power.

Fielding was much concerned about the structural principles prose fiction, as a matter to which neither

Defoe nor Richardson had given much attention. To him the novel was quite as much a from of art as the epic or the drama. Hence the interest of his preface to Joseph Andrews and of the introductory chapters to the successive books of Tom Jones, which are in fact a skilled craftsman's essay on various questions connected with his craft. His own success in construction was not nearly so great as is commonly supposed, and the praise which Coleridge and Thackeray lavished upon the plot of Tom Jones must be dismissed as widely extravagant. But he still deserves the fullest credit for what he did by doth theory and practice to carry out into the novel those ideas of unity and balance which are essential to any work of art. While we are now often repelled by his grossness and animality, we must also remember that Fielding was, like Richardson in his own way avowedly a moralist, though he repudiated root and branch Richardson's pinched ideas of conduct and the spirit of smug respectability which pervades his work. As a social satirist and teacher, his place is close beside his friend, Hogarth, whome he resembled in his total want of squeamishness, the limitless freedom which he assumed indepicting voice, and the downright honesty and sincerity with which he sought, in his own words, to expose some of the most glaring evils, as well public as private, which at present infect the contry. There are weak points in Fielding's ethics, and he touches certain whole as he was a much greater artist than Richardson, so his treatment of life and the tone of his writings are both trruer and heal their than his.

SMOLLETT (1721—71)

A third writer, TOBIAS SMOLLETT (171-71), is usually associated with Richardson and Fielding in the history of the eighteenth century novel. but it must be distinctly understood that his work is on a much lower level than theirs. In early life Smollett spent some years as surgeon on a man-of-war, and thus gained that first hand knowledge of the sea, of sailors, and of the applling conditions

of the naval service, which he afterwards turned to good account. He settled in London with the intention of practising his profession, but medicine failing, like Goldsmith he turned to literature. As a bookseller's hack, again like Goldsmith, he produced a large amount of miscellaneous work, including a history of England, which was a publisher's opposition venture to Hume's. The success of Richardson and Fielding naturally prompted him to try his hand in fiction, and he wrote half a dozen novels, the most important of which are *The Adventures of Roderick Random* (*1748*). *The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle* (*1751*) and the *Expedition of Humphry Clinker* (*1771*) Smollett conceived the novel as a large diffused picture of life, and unlike Fielding, made little attempt to organise his materials into an artistic whole. His stories are simply strings of adventures, and such unity as they possess is given to them only by the personality of the hero, while his one object is to keep the reader's interest alive by a perpetual succession of incidents. His fertility of invention and animation are undoubtedly remarkable but we soon weary of mere incidents when it is not related to the interest of character, and Smollett's characters are generally very crudely drawn. Alike in the looseness of his composition, in his dependence upon action, and in the nature of his subjects, hs admires, the enjoyment of his novels requires stronger nerves than most of us today possess. The world as he depicts it is a dirty and dingy place, and its inhabitants for the most part are very sorry and disagreeable fellows, he loves to dwell upon the most foul and nauseating phases of life, and he gives us little that is really, cheerful to relieve the prevailing gloom, for even his humour is commonly of the coarse physical kind. An exception must indeed be made in favour of Humphry Clinker, which is far finer in tone and richer in genuine comedy and character interest than its predecessors, but in regard to these it can only be said that, while they often carry us along by the zest of their narrative, they have often in them much to disgust even the least fastidious wrote expressly as a satirist and reformer and that this purpose was to paint the monstrous evils of *i.e.*, in their true proportions and colours that he might thus drive them

home upon the attention of the public, and we must certainly set it down to his credit that the sickening realism of the ship scenes in Roderick Random led directly to drastic changes for the better in the conditions of the naval service. While in general he compares very unfavourably with his two forerunners, he also did something to enlarge the scope of fiction. He was the real creator of the English novel of the sea and of sailors, and the first of our novelists to èxploit systematically and successfully the national peculiarities of Irish, Scotch, and Walsh.

Other Novelists of the Period. Of the innumerable works of fiction which now flooded the market, the vast majority are no longer remembered today even by name. We have here to glance only at the productions of a few writers who, whether by the intrinsic excellence or the temporary importance of what they did have a recognised position in literary history.

It is natural to speak first of Goldsmiths's one excursion into the field of fiction. The Vicar of Wakefield. In structure this shows that, like Smollett, Goldsmith had learned little of the art of the novel from the precepts and practice of Fielding, for its plot is ill concocted, full of glaring imporbabilities, and huddled up in the most ludicrous manner at the close. But as we are willing to make the amplest allowance for the writer's personal weaknesses, so we are ready to make a similar allowance for the technical defects of his work, because it is instinct with his peculiar charm and tenderness, and because its materials are handled with that transfiguring power which touches the simplest details with idylic beauty. Its humour is perennially delightful ; and whille much of its characterisation is purely conventional, no praise would be excessive for the subtlety with which the good Dr. Primrose and his family, are portrayed. Its spirits is that of quiet, manly piety, without the slightest suggestion of the 'goody-goody'; and the large sympathy which is conspicuous in many of its descriptions notably in the prison scenes towards the end shows that in human feeling and real social insight alike Goldsmith was ahead of most

of the professional preachers and teachers of his time. The novel had been didactic in the hands of his predecessors, but he made it directly humanitarian.

Reference must next be made to the strange work of a very strange man, the Rev. Laurence Sterne (1713-68). whose Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy, Gentlman appeared in nine volumes from 1759 to 1767. This can hardly indeed be called a novel. It is rather a medley of unconnected incidents, scraps of out of the way learning, whimsical fancies, humour, pathos, reflection, impertinence, and indecency. Sterne's method was that of deliberate oddity and carefully cultivated caprice ; and his work has so little backbone that, had he lived ten years longer (for he left it incomplete at his death), he could easily have written nine more volumes on the same plane and without advancing in the least towards any real conclusion. He owes his rink as novelist to the wonderful power of his character drawing in the older Shandy and his wife, Corporal Trim, and Uncle Toby, who are among the most living figures in eighteenth century fiction. In one other way he also counts much historically. We have spoken of the reinstatment of the emotions as a chief fact in the life of the period now under review. Considering the general conditions of the time, it is not surprising that in the reaction against the dry intellectuality of the preceding generation, the feelings should run riot. and a new mood, the melting mood of heightened sensibility should arise in consequence. A fresh type of man the man of feeling now appeared upon the scene, whose nature was exquisitely attuned to the pathos of things, and who found a curious satisfaction in the cultivation of melancholy; and as people at large began to discover that there was a peculiar and delicate kind of pleasure to be extracted from overwrought emotional states those who catered for their entertainment naturally addressed themselves to the task of inducing such states. There is a good deal of this new emotionalism in Richardson; but Sterne was our first English writer as Rousseau was the first writer on the Continent to employ it as part of his regluar literary stock-in trade; and with him it becomes so much of a habit that it fills his pages

with a king of mildew. He also appears to have discovered the proper name for it. In a letter, about 1740, to a friend Miss Lumley, he reminds her of the 'sentimental' repasts they had enjoyed together. This is the fiirst known use of the epither in the sense now attached to it, and St erne himself presently made the word classic and current in his record of continental travel, the Sentimental Journey. He was not, of course, the creator (no man was the creator) of this tearful mood, but his work fell in with a fast-growing fashion, which it therefore helped to stimulate and spread. Among his direct followers one has some distinction Henry Mackenzie (1745-1831), whose principal novel *The man of Feeling*, carries its significance in its title. Possessing nothing of Sterne's other qualities, Mackenzie exaggerated his high pitched emotionalism, and his book is from beginning to end a perfect welter of tears. As has been well said, at least it is not a dry book. I should take it on the contrary, to be one of the dampest books in English literature.

In later life Mackenzie opposed the French Revolution, but his earlier writings reveal many traces of the influences of that general spirit of revolt which gained strength rapidly in England during the second half of the eighteenth century. This leads us to note that, as we might expect, writers who had a message to deliver soon began to perceive that the novel could be used with great effect as a means of popularising their political and social ideas. Thus to take one instance only, William Gowin (see £ 71) wrote his powerful *Caleb Williams*, or *Things as They are* (1794), in order (in the words of the original preface) to give a general review of the modes of domestic and unrecorded despotism by which man becomes the destroyer of man'.

It is an interesting feature of the growth of the novel that almost from the first women began to take part in it. But though a number of women had been writing fiction before Frances Burney (1752-1840), *Her Evelina*, or The *History of a Young Lady's Entrance* into the world, laid the real foundations of the woman's novel. Published in 1778, twelve years after the Vicar of Wakefield, when little Fanny' (as Johnson affectionately called her) wes

only twenty-six, this was reckoned the greatest success since Clarissa. In many ways it belonged entirely to the eighteenth century school. It clearly owed much to Richardson, whose epistolary method and tone of sensibility it adopts ; while in broad humour, its strongest point, it follows the tradition of Fielding and Smollett, but without their coarseness. At the same time, as the first novel in which a woman wrote of life quite frankly from the woman's point of view, it was really a new thing. We may therefore regard Miss Burney as the founder of the 'tea-table school' of fiction. Her second book, Cecilia, was more ambitious, but lacked the freshness of its predecessor. Her later novels were failures.

The Revival of Romance. While the eighteenth century novel arose as a picture of men and manners, the favour which it enjoyed made it inevitable that it should soon expand in many directions under the various influences of the time. One important new movement was thus initiated when it began to respond to that growing interest in the middle ages which as we shall learn more fully later, was a prominent feature in the great changes which were than coming over popular taste. A revival of romance was the result. In this revival the most conspicuous name is that of Horace Walpole, who has already been mentioned as a letter-writer. A busy trifler, who in the course of a long life as man of fashion and virtuous dabbled in many things, Walpole among other fads took up mediaevalism. As egrly as 1747 he bought a small house or 'villakin', near Twickenham, which little by little he transformed into a miniature Gothic castle. In this he installed with great satisfaction his collection of curiosities and art treasures, suits of armour, illuminated missals, specimens of stained glass, and other miscellaneous articles of the same general description. His Gothic romance, as he called his Castle of Otranto (1765) was simply the expression in fiction of the peculiar tastes already manifested architecturally in this toy Castle of Strawberry Hill. Inspired, according to his own account, by a dream of 'a gigantic hand in armour' this extraordinary book impresses us today as a mere jumble of childish

absurdities, and we only smile when we should be amazed and awed by its frame, for example, and the statue which bleeds at the nose. But the point to emphasise is that it broke new ground. It was taken very seriously at the time and by readers of the next generation ; for Gray was so frightened by it that he dreaded to go upstairs to bed, Byron called it the first romance in the lauguage ; and Scott praised it with his usual reckless generosity. Its popularity, of course, bred imitations, one of which, *Clara Reeve's Old English Baron* (1777), also described as 'a Gothic story', is specially important because it is avowedly an attempt (though not a very successful one) to create romantic interest with machinery less violent and implausible than that which Walpole had employed. Sensationalism of the most extravagant kind was, however, the general characteristic of the romantic fiction which was produced in enormous quantities during the closing decades of the eighteenth century. Most of this has gone into the lumber heap of forgotten things ; but the works of two writers have still a faint historical interest.

ANN RADCLIFFE (1764—1823)

Gained an immense public by her '*Romance of the Forest*' *(1791).*' *The Mysteries of Udolpho*' (*1794*), *and* '*The Italian*' (*1797*)—books which are very long, very complicated in plot, full of thrilling situations, and so compact of horrors that though the author was in fact a very quiet, common-place kind of woman, the story got about that she had actually gone insane in writing them. Matthew Gregory Lewis (1775-1818), now best remembered for his personal relations with Scott, achieved a great success on somewhat similar lines with his first book, '*Ambrosio*', or '*The Monk.* Published when he was only twenty, this owes much to the Castle of Otranto and The Mysteires of Udolpho, though it outdoes both in the wild sensationalism of its machinery and effects. There is little in the productions of either of these writers to interest us much to-day. But we must note the historical significance of their return to the romantic middle ages, and of their appeal to the imagination by the free use of the mysterious and the supernatual ; and we must remember that they did much to stimulate and fertilise the genius of Scott.

THE AUTHOR
JANE AUSTEN

Jane Austen was born on December 16, 1775, at Stevenson, near Basingstoke, a tiny village amid the chalk hills of North Hants. Her father was rector of the place, her mother, Cassandra, the daughter of the Rev. Thomas Leigh, and niece of the famous wit, Theophilus Leigh, for many years Master of Balliol. Jane was the youngest of seven children, and her life was singularly tranquil and uneventful. Occasional private theatricals, and a rare visit to Bath and London, broke the gentle monotony of her home life. We gather that she was a great reader, knew something of modern languages, and was an excellent needle woman, "especially in Satin stitch." Little, however, is known of her, and none of the letters that survive tell us anything of her inner life.

In person she was "a tall, slender, clear brunette," with hazed eyes, good features, and curly brown hair. In temperament cool, detached, reserved, keenly humorous. Beyond the mild flirtations of the countryside that accompanied dancing and tea-making and theatricals, we have no evidence of any emotional crisis in her life. In fact, at every point almost she presents the exact antithesis to the other daughter of a country parson destined later on to make the Yorkshire moors articulate.

She died in 1817, of consumption, and was buried at Winchester ; in the north aisle of the cathedral.

A Creative artist. "It is difficult to believe that Jane Austen's novels were written during the wars of the French Revolution. She was above the battle. She knew and felt, but she had in perfection the English reticence, and recognized that "the moving accident was not her trade."

In her books there are neither peasants nor nobleman. Her world is comfortably off, and no one seems to work for a living. She never describes great passions or seeks to point any moral. She is completely detachment and impersonal. What is now called 'sex' has no place in her scheme of life. Such an incident as the elopment of Henry Crawford with Maria is reported like something dimly heard to understand. And yet, in spite of limitations that seems grave, Jane Austen's artistic achievement.

"In a national literature", says E. M. Forster, "a little inclined to excess, Jane Austen represents the triumph of under statement with complete versimilitude, she gives as commonplace persons, not types, and they reveal themselves completely and consistently in narrative and conversation of almost extraordinary ordinariness."

"Her poise and self-control, her perfect fitting of her quiet utterance to her quiet purpose, are as clearly marks of creative genius as the exuberance and expensiveness of the more heoric creators that being so, it is absurd to claim too much for a writer, who claimed so little for herself. Jane would be the first to ridicule the "Janeites", especially those who parade their admiration of her work as a proof of peculiar superiority. The high praise, given to her by Scott and Macaulay, is quite explicable and deserved. They were royal givers, and could abundantly acknowledge the fine artistic sincerity that shone out from the mass of contemporary novelistic rubbish. But recognition of rare gift, specially rare in the days of Scott, of Macaulay, is altogether different from the artifical coteries. The true lovers of Jane Austen are those, who do not advertise their devotion, but are content to whisper "Dear Jane" as they pause at the grave in the ancient aisle of Winchester Cathedral." (Scott—James).

P. G. Woodhouse says. "Jane Austen is one of the happy authors who have no history. She had a delightful

natural talent, and sought neither to exceed it nor to conceal it. She enjoyed her writing, and she enjoyed enjoying it ; for she had in a specially high degree a gift ; that some more imposing authors have had in a low degree, or in degree at all, namely the gift of humorous self-criticism. She wrote of the life she knew, and never tried to write of the life she did not know. No one understood better than the author of Pride and Prejudice the limits she must not pass. Jane Austen (1775—1817) was born at Stevenson, in Hampshire, of which her father was rector. Her birth year was that of Lamb, Landor and "Monk" Lewis. She had one sister and five brothers, two of whom became distinguished admirals. She was taught by her father, and lived quietly at various homes in Hampshire and in Bath. She had no adventures, did not travel, went to London merely as a visitor, saw nothing of "high life", and after a long period of bad health, died at Winchester in her forty-seconds year. She made no pretensions to be a Literary lady but wrote in the common sitting-room of her family, sharing some of her secrets with her beloved sister. She read the ordinary English classics of her time. She enjoyed Fanny Burney, but shrewdly recognized the places where Fanny was writing beyond her means. She enjoyed Richardson even to the extent of bestowing upon Sir Charles Grandison what seems of modern readers an excess of admiration. And of course she read the current "Gothick" romances with amuse contempt.

Her inborn sense of comedy was aroused very early by the absurdiness of sentimental novels and some javenile literary efforts, not printed till 1922, take the

form of burlesques in Richardsonian epistles, which reproduce with impish gravity and humorous restraint the arduous of passionate lovers.

Pride and Prejudice. As a matter of fact, the first, of her published novels to be written, was 'Pride and Prejudice', which under the title 'First Impressions'. was composed during the period, 1797-7. Her father offered it to Cadell refused it. "One would be glad to see the first draft which Cadell refused ; for the work as published, is James' masterpiece. The richness of its texture alone would give it pre-eminence, and it has the Shakespearean (and Dickenson) quality of describing absurd and disagreeable people delightfully. Modern readers, who cannot see the difference between Darcy's pride and common uncouthness must accept the fact (of which Evelina offers many examples) that in Jane Austen's time the privileges of noble or aristocratic birth had very real existence. No one of that period would have questioned a well born person's right to be publically contemptuous of a social inferior.

When the B.B.C. produced 'Pride and Prejudice' as a Sunday serial, the part of the author was spoken as though she were a mature woman. It is hard to remember that she was a girl of twenty-one. But, if 'Pride and Prejudice' is to be appreciated as well as enjoyed, the age of the author should be kept in mind, since it deals with a theme that peculiarly a concern of youth : the anguish aud embarrassment felt by those who realize that their parents are making fools of themselves.

CHARACTERS OF THE NOVEL

Mr Bennet	A country gentleman
Mrs Bennet	His wife
Jane Elizabeth Lydia Maria Kitty	Their daughters
Mr Bingley	A rich young landlord
Mrs. Bingley	His wife
Mr Darcy	His friend
Miss Darcy	His sister
Mrs. Hurst	Bingley's sister
Collins	Cousin and heir of Mr Bennet
Charlotte	Young daughter of Sir William and Lady Lucas
Mr Gardiner	Brother of Mrs Bennet
Mrs Gardiner	His wife
Wickham	Son of Darcy's steward
Catherine de Borough	A rich lady, patroness of Mr. Collins.

STORY OF THE NOVEL

Mr. and Mrs. Bennet are living with their five daughters at Longbourn in Hertfordshire. The names of their daughters are: Jane, Elizabeth, Lydia, Maria and Kitty. Whereas Mr. Bennet is a very cultured fellow, twenty three years of married life, Mr Bennet has become a very reserve fellow because of lack of understanding with his wife.

Mrs. Bennet learns that a young, unmarried person, Mr. Bingley has purchased a grand building called Netherfield in their neighhourhood where he wants to settle along with his sisters. Since Mr. Bingley is a very rich man, her mouth waters and she cherishes the hope that he may marry one of her daughters. With this end in view, she asks her husband to make a call on Mr. Bingley so that they may meet one another. Her husband mocks her and gives her the imperssion that he would be the last man to meet Mr. Bingley. Mrs Bennet thinks that her husband is very cruel and has no regard for the futhure of his daughters. In the meantime, Mr. Bennet actually goes to meet Mr. Bingley but suppresses the fact from his wife and daughters. Mrs. Bennet, therefore, feels miserable. She, however, is greatly pleased when her husband tells her in a roundabout manner that he has met Mr. Bingley at his house. After a few days, M. Collins returns the call, but he meets Mr. Bennet alone for the mother and daughters hide themselves in the next room. Though Bingley cannot see the beautiful daughters, yet he is secretly observed by them and they are struck by the fine personality of Mr. Bingley.

The young daughters of Mr. and Mrs. Bennet attend a get-together party where Bingley, his two sisters and his friend Darcy have also come. Bingley takes fancy to

Jane Bennet and dances with her for a number of times. But his friend, Darcy offends Flizabeth by his supercilious remarks. She begins to hate Darcy. Her hatred increases when she learns from Mr. Wickham that Darcy is a bad fellow.

Mr. Wickham is the son of Darcy's steward. Thus, he is in a better position to poison the mind of Elizabeth against Darcy. In the meantime Bingley begins to take more and more interest in Jane Bennet. Miss Bingley, the sister of Bingley does not approve of her brother's marriage to Jane. In short, she takes away her brother to London to separate him from Jane. Bingley leaves Netherfield abruptly so that Mr. Bingley cannot see Miss. Jane Bennet before his departure.

Mr. Collins is the cousin and heir of Mr. Bennet because the latter has no male issue and according to the prevelent law. Mr. Bennet's property is to pass over to Mr. Collins. Now, Mr. Colltins pays a visit to Bennets with a view to marry one of their daughters. At first, he takes interest in Jane. After learning from Mrs. Bennet that Jane is going to be married to a rich man, he promptly transfers his affections to Elizabeth Bennet. Elizabeth rejects him so that he makes a proposal to Charlotte Lucas. His proposal is readily accepted by her. Both are happily married.

After her marriage, Charlotte invites Elizabeth to spend a few days with her. Accordingly, she goes there. During her stay with Charlotte, she comes into contact with Darcy. Darcy is nephew of Lady Catherine, the patroness of Mr. Collins. Darcy begins to take much interest in Elizabeth inspite of his pride and conceit.

One day, he makes a proposal of marriage to Elizabeth. Elizabeth rejects the proposal thinking that Darcy is a bad man. She criticizes him for separating Bingley from her sister Jane. Again, she condemns him for showing very bad treatment to Mr. Wickham. Darcy becomes very desperate at his rejection by Jane, Now, he writes a very

long letter to Elizabeth in which he proves that Wickham is a licentious fellow.

Elizabeth goes on a trip to the north of England in the company of her uncle and aunt Mr. and Mrs. Gardiner. Elizabeth visits Pemberley, Darcy a house thinking that he is away. Here, she learns from the house keeper that Darcy is a noble fellow. This statement is very intriguing While Elizabeth is still roaming about in the house of Darcy, he comes there and receives her very warmly. She marks a great change in the behaviour of Darcy. His manners are greatly improved. At this stage, Elizabeth learns to her dismay that her sister, Lydia has eloped with Mr. Wickham. Elizabeth returns home in the company of her uncle and aunt but before leaving tells Darcy about the elopement of her sister Lydia with Wickham.

Darcy, being a noble fellow traces Lydia and Wickham and prevails upon the latter to marry Lydia. In short, through the efforts of Darcy Wickham and Lydia are married. In the meantime, the attachment between Bingley and Jane is renewed and leads to their engagement.

Elizabeth is softened to learn from her uncle about the noble role that Darcy has played to about a union between Lydia and Wickham.

Lady Catherine has a young daughter. She wants that her nephew Mr. Darcy should be married to her daughter. Finding Darcy's keen interest in Elizabeth, she comes and insults Elizabeth. This single incident brings Darcy and Elizabeth together. In short Darcy and Elizabeth are engaged to be married. In short, Jane and Elizabeth are married to Bingley and Darcy respectively.

COMPLETE SUMMARY OF THE NOVEL

Mr. Bennet was a country gentleman. He belonged to a middle class family with a handsome income to live. He was settled at Longbourn with five daughters and wife. He was an intellectual and highly well ready man, but his wife was a woman of mean understanding.

Mr. Bennet had been married to his wife for twenty three years. Now, he had five grown up daughters, but no son. He knew that after his death, is property would pass on to the next male relation. This fact made his life miserable. The dull wife equally bored him.

A young richman called Mr. Bingley bought a big house in ther neighbourhood. Now, Mrs. Bennet became very exicted and hoped that he might marry one of her daughters. She asked her husband to call on Mr. Bingley so that they might be on visiting terms. Her husband turned down the proposal. He teased her by telling her that he would not meet Bingley at all, but actually, he waited on Bingley. He, however, broke the news of his call on Bingley to his family in a roundabout manner. On this, Mrs. Bennet, being satisfied, expressed her joy and pleasure. She and her daughters tried their level best to draw from Mr. Bennet the description of Mr. Bingley, but he put them off. Consequently, they have to depend on the information received from their neighbour Lady Lucas.

Within a few days, Mr. Bingley returned the call. He had hoped to meet the beautiful, young ladies of the establishment, but he was disappointed in seeing Mr. Bennet alone. The young ladies managed to see Mr. Bingley from the upstairs and the result of their observation was that Mr. Bingley was a rich, handsome fellow.

Mr. Bingley attended a dance party along with his two sisters and an intimate friend called Mr. Darcy. Mr. Darcy attracted the attention of everybody in the room by his fine handsome features and by the report that he was a very richman.. Mr. Bingley took much interest in Jane, but Darcy offended Elizabeth by passing severe remarks.

Mr. Bingley had occupied the house called Netherfield. Relations between yonng Bennets and Bingleys were soon firmly estabitshed. Miss Bingley, and her sister thought that Mrs. Bennet was tolerable and the younger sisters were not worth speaking to ; however, they liked Jane and Elizabeth. Elizabeth felt satisfied that her sister Jane was becoming popular with Bingleys. The keen interest of Mr. Bingley in Jane gives her all the more pleasure. During this time, Elizabeth realised Darcy had started taking interest in her, but she played indifferent towards him.

Jane was invited to dine at Netherfield. Unluckily, she caught cold which necessitated her staying there overnight. Elizabeth went to meet her sister there. She found Jane so unwell that she was thankful to accept Miss. Bingleys suggestion that she should stay with her. Miss Bingley and her sister discovered that their brother, Mr. Bingley was taking keen interest in Jane. Further, they noticed that Darcy had started admiring Elizabeth. Elizabeth felt ill at ease in the house for she knew that the sisters of Mr. Bingley were not likely to approve of a match between Bingley and Jane. She also knew that Miss. Bingley hoped to become the wife of Darcy. Elizabeth hated Darcy, therefore, she did not feel jealousy at all. On the recovery of Jane, she was very happy.

Mr. Bennet was often upset because he had no male issue and his property, under the prevailing law was likely to pass over to the next male heir of the line. Mr. Bennet received a letter from Mr. Collins who happened to be his cousin as well as heir. In his letter Mr. Collins had informed Mr. Bennet that he would pay him a visit on 18th November. Accordingly, Mr. Collins came to Bennets. He had come to Longbourn with the intention

of marrying one of the daughters of Mr. Bennet. On seeing Jane, he was struck by her beauty. He learned from Mrs. Bennet that Jane was almost engaged to a gentleman. Under the circumstances, Mr. Collins began to take interest in Elizabeth.

A mile from the village of Longbourn, where the Bennets resided, was Meryton, a convenient distance for young ladies, who were usually tempted thither three or four times a week, to visit their Aunt Phillips, a sister of their mother and no less foolish.

The two youngest of the family, Catherine and Lydia, were particularly frequent in their visits to their aunt. Their minds were more vacant than their elder sister, and the gossip of Meryton was their chief amusement. At present, indeed, they were well supplied with news and happiness by the recent arrival of a militia regiment, which was to be quartered in the district for the winter and whose headquarters was Meryton itself.

On the morning after Mr. Collin's arrival, the young ladies, with the exception of Mary, set off to walk to Meryton escorted by their cousion. Lydia wished to find out if a certain Lieutenant Denny had returned yet, and great was her joy in espying him almost directly when they reached the town. On observing them, Mr. Denny came up, and begged to introduce his friend, Mr. Wickham, who had returned with him to take a commission in the regiment. The whole party were still standing and talking very amiably when Mr. Bingley and Mr. Darcy were observed riding down the street. They came up to salute the ladies. Mr. Bingley was remarking that they had been about to call at Longbourn and Mr. Darcy was corroborating it with a bow when he was suddenly arrested by the sight of the stranger. Elizabeth happened to observe botheir faces and was astonished at the effect of the meeting. One turned red and the other white. After a moment, Mr. Wickham touched his hat a salutation which Mr. Darcy just designed to return. What could be the meaning of it ? It was impossible to imagine ; it was impossible not to long to know.

' Elizabeth's curiosity was satisfied not long afterwards for at a party given by her aunt Phillips, Wickham sitting by her opened the subject by asking how long Darcy had been in the neighbourhood. He then went on to tell Elizabeth that he himself had known Darcy from his infancy. His father had been steward of the Pemberley estate, and he himself was the godson of Darcy's father.

Later in the evening, Wickham heard Collins mention Lady Catherine de Bourgh, and enquired of Elizabeth his relationships with her. Elizabeth explained her cousin's position.

"You know, said Wickham, that Lady Catherine and Lady Anne Darcy were sisters ; consequently she is aunt to the present Mr. Darcy. Her daughter, Miss de Bourgh, will have a very large fortune, and it is believed that she and her cousin will unite the two estates."

Elizabeth smiled, thinking of the vain hopes of Miss Bingley. After this occasion, Elizabeth was forced to admit to herself that the handsome Mr. Wickham occupied a great deal of her thoughts. His wrongs at the hands of Mr. Darcy made her yield more readily to this partiality, and when Mr. Bingley gave the the long promised ball at Netherfield. she anticipated with much pleasure the thought of meeting him again.

She wos bitterly disappointed, for Wickham did not make his appearance at all. And in everything else, the evening accorded with her mood. She was continually teased by the heavy courtesies of her cousin, Mr. Collins ; she was forced to dance with Mr. Darcy ; she could learn nothing new of Mr. Wickham, and to her it appeared that had her family made an agreement to expose themselves as much as they could during the evening, it would have been impossible for them to play their parts with more spirit or finer success. Her mother's loud rejoicings at Jane's success with Mr. Bingley, the unrestrained behaviour of Lydia and Catherine, and the determind efforts of Mary to usurp the place of honour at the piano all filled her with shame.

That Bingley's two sisters and Mr. Darcy should have such an opportunity of ridiculing and her relations were bad enough and she could not determine whether the silent contempt of the gentleman, or the insolent smile of the ladies was more intolerable. Only when she saw Janes' happiness she was a little compensated.

The next day opened a new scene at Longbourn. Mr. Collins made his declaration in form. Elizabeth was forced to listen to a long and weary discretion on his reasons for marrying, his reasons for selecting her, and the inestimable blessings of their future life under the patronage of Lady Catherine de Borough. In vain did Elizabeth torn between annoyance and humour, attempt to end the interview. He would not believe her when she declined the honour.

"I know it to be the established custom of your sex to reject a man on the first application, and pershaps you have even now said as much to encourage my suit as would be consistent with the ture delicacy of the female character."

"Really, Mr. Collins, cried Elizabeth with some warmth, "you puzzle me exceedingly. If what I have hitherto said can appear to you in the form of encouragement, I know not how to express my refusal in such a way as may convince you of its being true. "And despite his attempts to detain her with awkward gallantry, Elizabeth withdrew.

Mrs. Bennet knew Elizabth's character better than Mr. Collins. When she heard of her refusal she was in no doubt that Elizabeth was determined in what she said. Her own ill temper when she saw one of her dearest plans coming to naught knew no bounds. She hurried immediately to her husband, and poured out the tale to him. He listened to her patiently, then summoned Elizabeth to the library.

"Come here, child," cried her father as she appeared. "I have sent for you on an affair of importance. I understand that Mr. Collins had made you an offer of marriage.

Is it true?" Elizabeth replied that it was. Very well—and this offer of marrige you have refused?"

"I have, sir."

"Very well. We now come to the point. Your mother insists upon your accepting it. Is not it so, Mrs. Bennet?" Yes, or I will never see her again."

"Yes, or I will never see her again."

"An unhappy alternative is before you, Elizabeth. From this day you must be a stranger to one of your parents. Your mother will never see you again if you do not marry Mr. Collins, and I will never see you again if you do."

Elizabeth's attention was distracted from Mr. Collins, however, both by the return of Mr. Wickham, who told her that he had felt it better to avoid Mr. Darcy's company, and that therefore he had not attended the Netherfield ball, and more by the affairs of Jane. For Jane received a letter from Miss Bingley bidding her an affectionate forewell, and stating plainly that Mr. Bingley had not the intention of returning to Netherfield that winter. There was one passage in the letter which Jane particular hurt:—

"Mr. Darcy is impatient to see his sister, and to confess the turth, we are scarcely less eager to meet her again. I really do not think Georgiana Darcy has her equal for beauty, elegance and accomplishments; and the affection she inspires in Lousia and myself is heightened into something still more interesting from the hope we dare to entertain of her being hereafter our sister."

Elizabeth tried to console Jane by saying that it was merely an attempt of Miss Bingley to separate her brother and Jane, and at last had the happiness of seeing her sister hope again.

Mr. Collins, it has been stated, came to Hertfordshire with the intention of finding a wife. He did not mean to be crossed in his purpose. After his rebuff by Elizabeth, he found consolation at the hands of Charlotte Lucas.

Charlotte meant to marry him. He was neither sensible nor agreeable; his society was irksome, and his attachment to her must be imaginary. But still, he would be her husband—it was an excellent match, and Charlotte was twenty-seven. She might do a lot worse. He proposed and was readily accepted.

The news was received in the Bennet household with varying emotions. Elizabeth and Jane were frankly shocked, then grieved that their friend should have shown so little sensibility as to marry such a man. Mr. Bennet was amused, Mrs. Bennet hysterically outraged. When Mr. Collins at length took his departure, she could barely be civil.

The Monday after he had gone. Mrs. Bennet had the pleasure of receiving her brother and his wife, who came as usual to spend Christmas at Longbourn. Mr. Gardiner was a sensible, gentleman like man, greatly superior to his sisters, as well by nature as education. The Netherfield ladies would have had difficulty in believing that a man who lived by trade could have been so well bred and agreeable. Mr. Gardiner was an amiable, intelligent, elegant woman, and a great favourite with all her Longbourn nieces. Between the two eldest, and herself especially, there subsisted a very particular regard.

From Mrs. Bennet, Mr. Gardiner heard many grievances and complaints; how two of her girls were on the point of being married, and how nothing came of it all. From Elizabeth and Jane she heard the other side of the story. At Elizabeth's plight she could laugh, but the patient, gentle unhappiness of Jane was different matter. To Elizabeth she suggested that they should take Jane back to town with them, where a change of scene and relief from her mother's constant bewailings might ease her. Elizabeth was exceedingly pleased with this proposal and felt persuaded of her sister's acquiescence.

During their stay at Longbourn, the Gardiners saw much of the officers stationed at Meryton, who did, indeed, constitute most of the society of the district. At most

gatherings Mr. Wickham was present, and Mrs. Gardiner, rendered suspicious by Elizabeth's warm commendation of him, narrowly observed them both. Their preference for each other was enough to make her uneasy, and she felt it her duty to warn her niece of the imprudence of encouraging such an attachment. For both Mr. Wickham and herself were without any sort of fortune.

Elizabeth was too sensible to resent her aunt's gentle interference, or not to realize she spoke truly, and she promised to consider carefully her feelings towards Mr. Wickham.

Scarcely had the Gardiners returned to town taking Jane with them, than Mr. Collins returned for his wedding. Charlotte left for her new life at Hunsford with no admission of her doubts of being very happy other than an earnest plea to Elizabeth to pay her a visit as soon as she could.

In those early weeks of the new year, nothing so occupied her mind as the unhappiness of her sister. Jane wrote that Miss Bingley had called at last, but that her coldness left her in no doubt as to the altered state of her affections. Of Mr. Bingley there had been no sign.

March took Elizabeth to Hunsford in the company of Sir William and Maria Lucas. She had at fiirst contemplated the visit with some misgivings, but now was all eagerness. For one thing, she would see her sister as they passed through London; for another, a Miss King who had lately inherited ten thousand pounds. Elizabeth admitted that her vanity rather than her heat was touched, but she was none the less glad to be gone.

Their arrival at Hunsford was greeted by Charlotte with delight, and by Mr. Collins with a profusion of tedious courtesies and the promise of a sight of Lady Catherine de Bourgh the following Sunday. The honour of their presentation to Mr. Collins, patroness came sooner than that, for Lady Catherine having heard of the visitors' arrival, invited them to dine the next day.

Elizabeth found her to be very much the type of woman she had expected, haughty, overbearing and stupid. Her daughter Ann was a sickly, peevish girl, who had inherited too many of her mother's less pleasant characteristics, but had not her commanding personality.

They had been at Hunsford a little over a week, and sir William, having satisfied himself that Charlotte was happily settled, had returned into Hertfordshire, when Mr. Collins came in one morning with the intelligence that Mr. Darcy and a cousin, a Colonel Fitzwilliam, had arrived on a visit to their aunt. Mr. Collins hastened to Rosings the next morning. To the great amazement of both Charlotte and Elizabeth he returned accompanied by the gentlemen. Mr. Darcy enquired civily afte the family at Longbourn. Elizabeth answered him in the usual way, adding ; "My eldest sister has been in Town these three months. Have you never happened to see her there ?" His slight look of confusion, as he told her he had not the pleasure, informed Elizabeth that he had some consciousness of what had passed between the Bingley's and Jane, Not long afterwards, she had her suspicions confirmed, for Colonel Fitzwilliam told her how Mr. Darcy had saved a young friend of his from an imprudent match, and that he believed the friend to be Mr. Bingley. Though she had always sudden revelation threw her into such a violent state of emotion that she hardly knew how to bear herself.

She was sitting by hereself the next morning, reading over Jane's unhappy letters, when Mr. Darcy was announced. Anger kept her silent except to answer his greetings with cold suddenly came towards her and burst out.

"In vain have I struggled. It will not do My feelings will not be repressed. You must allow me to tell you how ardently I admire and love you !"

Elizabeth's astonishment was beyond expression. She could not have prevented his continuing. There were feeling besides those of the heart to be detailed, and he was not more eloquent on the subject of tenderness that of pride.

He spoke of the inferiority of her family and of her connections, and when at last the ceased the colour rose in Elizabeth's cheeks.

"If I could feel gratitude, I would now thank you," she said, "but I cannot, I have never desired your good opinion, and you have certainly bestowed it most unwillingly." She was sorry to have caused him pain, but had not my own feelings decided against you, had they been indifferent of had they even been favourable, do you think that any consideration whould tempt me to accept the man who has been the means ruining, perhaps for ever, the happiness of a most beloved sister ?" Then with steadily growing anger, she went on to accuse him of terrible injustice to Wickham. Darcy heard her to the end, then with a few cold words of regret for his presumption he left her.

The next morning he delivered himself to her a letter which he begged she would read. She found it contained no renewal of his proposal, but an answer to the charges she had brought against him. He admitted that he had used his influence with Bingley to separate him from Jane. He said he felt the match to be an imprudent one from his friends' point of view, but he believed and he assured Elizabeth of his utter sincerity on this point—that when Bingley left Hertfordshire, Jane's attachment for him was not strong. On this point he admitted now he might have been mistaken, and he deeply regretted the sorrow he had caused.

Then he went on to deal with Elizabeth's second charge—his treatment of Wickham. On this point he wrote at greater length. He admitted his father's partiality for Wickham—his godson—and also that in this will he had recommended to his son that he should be given a living in his gift. But, Darcy went on, even before the death of his father, Wickham had become a profligate, dissolute young man. His vices he was careful to conceal from his patron, but could not conceal from the son. When the elder Darcy died, Wickham wrote saying that he did not wish to become a priest but desired to study law, and

needed monetary help. He accepted from Darcy the sum of three thousand pounds and in return relinquished all claim on the living. Not unnaturally, Darcy refused his claim. But that was not the end of his villainy. He went down to Ramsgate, where Darcy's sister then just out of school, was staying with her chaperone. He so duped the child—an heiress in her own right—with his easy charm, that she consented to elope with him. Mercifully Darcy found out just in time to save his sister.

It can be imagined with what mixed feelings Elizabeth read this letter. She still felt that Darcy had interfered unwarrantably in her sister's affairs, but admitted the sincerity of his actions. In the affair of Wickham she knew herself to have been wholly wrong, and burned with shame when she realized how she had been misled.

That day Darcy and Fitzwilliam left. Elizabeth was thankful that she too was to return home. She yearned to be able to unburden herself to Jane.

Elizabeth and Maria Lucas broken their journey in London, and when they set out again for Hertfordshire, Jane was with them. Elizabeth was pleased to see an improvement in her sister's health, but could see that try as she would to conquer her unhappiness, Jane was still in very low spirits. She confided Darcy's proposal, and his account of Wickham. On her own affairs she felt it kinder to keep their own counsel.

Then Lydia was transported with delight by an invitation from Mrs. Forster, Colonel Forster's lady, to accompany her to Brighton, whence the militia had moved to summer quarters. In vain Elizabeth pleaded with her father not to let Lydia go. Her father could not face the storm that his refusal would bring on his head, so to Brighton Lydia went, and after Catherine had got over her disappointment at not being asked as well, the house settled down to peace once more.

In July Elizabeth was to tour in Northern England with the Gardiners. She had been looking farward to this

holiday and it was with great pleasure that she left Longbourn again in the company of her aunt and uncle She did not know whether she was glad or sorry when her aunt expressed her desire to visit Pembereley, which she had known well as a child.

Elizabeth was reassured by the housekeeper that the family was still away, so that she was able to enjoy wandering over the fine old house, and admiring the beauties of the park.

They were walking across the lawn towards the gates, and had turned to take a last took at the house, when the owner of it himself suddenly appeared. Both he and Elizabeth were startled, but Darcy recovered himself first, and coming up to her greeted her, asked after her family and begged to be introduced to her friends.

In the days that followed Elizabeth was astonished at the change in the master of Pemberley. His manner was quiet and subdued, he made every effort to please Elizabeth and her aunt and uncle. She met his sister Georgiana, who obviously also desired to be pleasing. This much talked of heiress Elizabeth found not to be proud at all, as Wickham had reputed her to be, but only painfully shy. Bingley and his sister were staying at Pemberley, and Bingley's manner led Elizabeth to believe that Longbourn would soon have the pleasure of a visit from him.

But just when it seemed that all misunderstandings were at an end, Elizabeth received a 'letter from Jane, begging her to return home, where they were in great distress. Lydia had eloped with Wickham, and no trace could be found of the fleeing couple, but it was feared that they had not married.

Elizabeth had just read this dreadful news when Darcy was announced, and she could not hide from him her agitation and distress. He heard her news with grave concern and having, done what he could for her, left her.

Within an hour of the receipt of the letter Elizableth, her uncle and aunt were on their way home. The journey to Longbourn was terrible to Elizabeth. Again and again she blamed herself for not having spoken openly of what she knew of Wickham. Then thoughts wandered to Mr. Darcy. She would never see him again, she thought. This last shame had lost him to her sor ever. Now that it was too late, she knew she did indeed love him.

At last Longbourn was reached. Elizabeth found a sorry state of affairs. Her mother, in constant hysterics, kept to her room. Jane was worn out, her father had gone to London to try to trace the fugitives. Then Mr. Gardiner followed immediately, and the women settled down to wait for news with what patience they could muster.

Weary days passed. Mr. Bennet returned home, leaving the search to his more capable brother-in law: then at last Mr. Gardiner wrote. He had found them, they were unmarried, but if Mr. Bennet would agree to a very moderate settlement, they could be married immediately. The stricken household could lift its head again.

It had been Mr. Bennet's fixed intention to refuse to see his daughter again; but calmer counsels prevailed. Wickham was to go forth very shortly to join a regiment there: Mr. Bennet reluctantly gave permission for the newly married pair to come to Longbourn to make their farewells.

In describing her marriage to Elizabeth, Lydia mentioned that Mr. Darcy had been present at the ceremony. Elizabeth's curiousity could not be subdued. She wrote to her aunt Gardiner begging for an explanation. She received, in due course, an answer which gave her a sense of mingled joy and astonishment. For it had been Mr. Darcy who had traced the fugitives. Darcy who had persuaded Wickham to marry Lydia by settling his debts, buying him a new commission and setting him up again. Elizabeth dared not acknowledge even to herself, what she knew in her heart to be true—he had done this for her.

The Wickhams left, regretted by no one except Mrs. Bennet, and her lamentations speedily turned to rejoicings, for Mr. Bingley arrived again at Netherfield.

He called, accompained by Mr. Darcy. It way very plain that only a few day would pass before Mr. Bingley Darcy's behaviour. He was grave and silent and watched her always, but he said very little.

"Why, if he came only to be silent, grave and indifferent," said she, "did he come at all ?"

At one point she at least could not remain silent. A few days after Jane had become engaged to Mr. Bingley. Elizabeth found herself walking alone with Darcy, and while her courage was high she must thank him for what he had done for Lydia.

"I thought only of you," he replied. Elizabeth could find nothing to say, and he went on ; You are too generous to trifle with me. If your feelings are still what they were last April, tell me so at once. My affections and wishes are unchanged, but one word from you will silence me on this subject for ever."

Elizabeth forced herself to speak, and to tell him how great was the change in her feelings towards him, and how happy knowing where they went, so much was there to be felt and thought and said.

Elizabeth suffered the last retribution of her oft violently expressed prejudice against Darcy when her family was informed of her engagement. They could not believe her serious at first. But when at last she persuaded

them of her great happiness, they rejoiced with her. Her mother received the news in her own fashion.

"Good gracious : Lord bless me: only think: dear me: Mr. Darcy : Who would have thought it : Oh, my sweetest Lizzie : A house in Town : Three daughters married'. Ten thousand a year : Oh, Lord : What will become of me ? I shall go distracted."

Mr. Bennet's reaction was equally characteristic. "I admire all my three sons-in-law higly," said he. "Wickham, perhaps, is my favourite, but I think I shall like your husband quite as well as Jane's."

There is little more to tell. Elizabeth took up her new life at Pemberley, happy in the love of her husband and her dearly loved new sister, Geonrgiana. Jane and her husband bought an estate near to them, and sold Netherfield, which was a little too near Mr. Bennet for comfort. To them came often, as a welcome visitor, Mr. Bennet, and Chathrine, who in the society of her elder sister's friends became much improved.

With the Gardiners they were always on the most intimate terms. Darcy, as well as Elizabeth, really loved them, and they were both sensible of the warmest gratitude towards the persons who, by bringing her into Derbyshire, had been the means of uniting them.

CHAPTERWISE SUMMARY

CHAPTER 1.

Longbourn is a village. It is situated at a mile from the market town of Mcryton in Hertfordshire. The Bennet family is living in the village, Longbourn. This family consists of Mr. and Mrs. Bennet and their five daughters. Mr. Bennet is a country gentleman with an income of £2000 a year. His misfortune is that he does not have any son.

In the first Chapter, Mrs. Bennet tells her husbaud that a rich youngman called Bingley is going to liven in their neighbourhood. Her husband asks her if Mr. Bingley is married or single. On this, she explains that he is a single man of large fortune. As a matter of fact, Mrs. Bennet is overwhelmed with delight at the good fortune that has befallen the neighbourhood. She, therefore, furnishes him with a long account of the new master of the Netherfield Park. *She says. "He is a youngman called Mr. Bingley—unmarried, of good fortune—four or five thousands a year. He is lately come from the North of England, but it is hoped that he means to settle in Hertfordshire.*

She tells her husband that she expects that Mr. Bingley may marry one of their daughters. She urges him to pay a visit to Mr. Bingley. Her husband mocks her and says that he is not prepared to do so. Instead, he suggests that she along with her daughters may pay a visit to Mr. Bingley. He flatters his wife and says that it is likely that Bingley may fall in love with her. Mrs. Bennet cuts him short and makes a request to him to visit Mr. Bingley for the sake of his daughters. She thinks that Sir William and Lady Lucas are determined to meet Mr. Bingley on that account. Mr. Bennet does not care

for the entreaties of his wife and tells her frankly that it is impossidle for him to pay a visit to a stranger.

Mr. Bennet is a strange fellow. He has a very low opinion about his wife, therefore, he has become reserve and withdrawn. He is disappointed in his wife because she is a woman of mean understanding, little information and uncertain period.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. Mr. Bennet and his samily live in the village Longbourn—it lies at a distance of one mile from the market town of Meryton.

2. A rich youngman called Bingley comes to live in their neighbourhood.

3. Mrs. Bennet feels very much excited. She hopes that Mr. Bingley may marry one of her daughters.

4. She asks her husband to pay a visit to Mr. Bingley.

5. Mr. Bennet shows indifference.

6. Mr. Bennet is disappointed in his wife for she is a woman of mean understanding.

CHAPTER 2

Though Mr. Bennet assures his wife that he wlll not pay a visit to Mr. Bingley, yet he goes and meets him. He was just teasing his wife when he had declined to meet Mr. Bingley.

After having met Mr. Bingley, he tells his wife and daughters in a roundabout manner that he has called on Bingley.

He observes his second daughter employed in trimming a hat, he suddenly says to her, "I hope Mr. Bingley will like it, Lizzy". On this, Mrs. Bennet retorts that they are not concerned with the likes and dislikes of Mr. Bingley for they are not likely to visit them. Elizabeth draws the attention of her mother to the fact that they may meet

Mr. Bingley through Mrs. Long. Her mother cuts her short. She says that she cannot trust Mrs. Long because she has two nieces of her own. She calls her a selfish woman. In the meantime, Mrs. Bennet begins to scold her daughter Kity for coughing. Kitty defends herself and says that she does not cough for her own amusement. Then, Mrs. Bennet asks Elizabeth when her next ball (dance) is going to place. Elizabeth says that it falls on the following day. Now, Mrs Bennet is concerned for Mrs. Long is away and she will not be in a position to introduce them to Mr. Bingley. On this. Mr. Bennet undertakes to introduce his family to Mr. Bingley. His wife and daughters are simply confused to hear this When Mr. Bennet wants to talk of Mr. Bingley, his wife says that she is sick of Mr. Bingley. Now Mr. Bennet says that had he known that she was sick of Mr. Bingley, he would not have paid a visit to Mr. Bingley. His statement makes his wife and daughters upset. Mrs. Bennet is overwhelmed with joy and says to her girls, "what an excellent father you have, girls." I don't know how you will ever make him amends for his kindness."

The rest of the evening is spent in guesses how soon Mr. Bingley would return Mr. Bennet's visit.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. Mr. Bennet observes his second daughter trimming a hat—he says that Mr. Bingley will like it.

2. Mrs. Bennet retorts that they are not concerned with the likes and dislikes of Mr. Bingley.

3. Elizabeth remarks that they may meet Mr. Bingley through Mrs. Long.

4. Mrs. Bennet is disappointed in Mrs. Long for she has two nieces of her own.

5. Mrs. Bennet is upset. She is worried for she does not know, how she and her daughters would be introduced to Mr. Bingley.

6. Mr. Bennet undertakes to introduce them.

7. Mrs. Bennet thinks that he is only teasing her.

8. Mr. Bennet tells her that he has paid a visit to Mr. Bingley.

9. Mrs. Bennet feels grateful.

10. They expect Mr. Bingley to return the call.

CHAPTER 3

Mrs. Bennet and her daughters try their level best to draw from Mr. Bennet the description of Mr. Bingley, but he puts them off. Now, they have to depend on the information received from their neighbour Lady Lucas. Her report is highly favourable. She says that Mr. Bingley is quite young, wonderfully handsome and he intends to be at the assembly with a large party. This intelligence makes Mrs. Bennet very happy. She thinks that dancing leads to love and then to marriage. Her sole aim is to see one of her daughters married to Mr. Bingley.

Within a few days Mr. Bingley returns the call. He has hoped to meet the young ladies of the house, the eldest of whom Jane and Elizabeth are famous local beauties. He is disappointed, seeing only the father. The young ladies peep Bingley from the upstairs and the result of their observation is that Mr. Bingley is a handsome gentleman.

Mrs. Bennet extends the invitation of dinner to Mr. Bingley which the latter does not accept on the ground that he must visit the town on the following day. Mrs. Bennet feels uneasy and thinks that he may always be away on one pretext (excuse) or another. Lady Lucas consoles her by telling her that Mr. Bingley is going to town to bring twelve ladies and seven gentlmen for the assembly.

On the night of the assembly all eyes turn to witness the arrival of Mr. Bingley's party. The party is composed of five members, Mr. Bingley's two sisters, one who is married to a Mr. Hurst being accompanied by her husband; Mr. Bingley himself, and his particular friend Darcy.

Mr. Bingley is good looking and gentleman like; his sisters are fine women, whith an air of decided fashion. His brother in law, Mr. Hurst merely appears to be a gentle. man but his friend Darcy draws the attention of every body in the room. It is because of his handsome features as well as his riches for it is in the air that his income is ten thousand a year.

Elizabeth Bennet suffers humiliation (insult) at his hands for when Bingley comes near to him as he is standing near her and begs him to join the dancing with the only handsome girl in the room." "Oh' she is the most beautiful creature I ever beheld. But there is one of her sisters sitting on just behind you who is very pretty, and I dare say, very agreeable. Do let me ask my partner to introduce you".

"Which do you mean ? and turning he looks for a moment at Elizabeth, till catching her eye, he wisthdraws his own and coldly says." She is tolerable but not handsome enough to tempt me ; and I am in no humour at present to give consequence to young ladies who are slighted by other men. You had better return to your partner and enjoy her smiles, for you are wasting your time with me."

Mr. Bingley follows his advice. Mr. Darcy walks away. Elizabeth remains quiet but she has no cordial feelings towards Darcy.

The evening passes off pleasantly to the Bennets. Mrs. Bennet has seen her eldest daughter much admired by the Nethefield party. Mr. Bingley has danced with her twice. Jane is equally happy ; Elizabeth feels Jane's pleasure. Catherine, Mary and Lydia have also enjoyed the ball for they have had their partners. In short, Mrs. Bennet and her daughters return home in a very cheerful manner. They find Mr. Bennet still awake. Now. Mrs. Bennet wants to give all the details of the ball to her husband. Her husband is not in a mood to listen to all the details but she is firm in giving the details. She

praises Mr. Bingley for being handsome and agreeable. She, however, talks slightly of Mr. Darcy for he is proud and conceited.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. **Mrs. Bennet and her daughters cannot get any information about Bingley from Mr. Bennet.**

2. **They learn from Lady Lucas that Bingley is a very handsome fellow.**

3. **Mr. Bingley pays a visit to Bennets.**

4. **He meets Mr. Bennet only—the young girls remain hidden.**

5. **Mrs. Bennet extends the invitation of dinner—the invitation is not accepted.**

6. **Mr. Bingley brings his sisters, and a friend called Darcy to the dance.**

7. **Bingley enjoys the dance—he dances with several girls—dances twice with Jane Bennet.**

8. **Darcy offends Elizabeth Bennet.**

9. **Bingley is a very agreeable person.**

10. **Darcy is a conceited fellow.**

CHAPTER 4

When Jane and Elizabeth are together. The former lavishes praise on Mr. Bingley with a reserve. She feels flattered that Mr. Bingley had asked her to dance with him for a second time.

Elizabeth tells Jane that she likes people in general and never sees a fault in any body. She refers to the fact that she (Jane) likes the sisters of Bingley too. Elizabeth asserts that the sisters of Bingley are proud and conceited.

She continues: "They are rather handsome, had been educated in one of of the first private seminaries in town, had a fortune of twenty thousand pounds, are in the habit of more than they ought, and of associating with people of rank; and are therefore in every respect entitled to think well of themselves, and meanly of other."

In this chapter, we get some details about the family of Mr. Bingley. Mr. Bingley has inherited property to the amount of nearly a hundred thousand pounds from his father, who dad a mind to purchase an estate, but did not live to accomplish his plane. People think that Mr. Bingley is an easy going fellow, therefore, he may not go in for an estate. His sisters are very anxious for his having an estate.

Mr. Bingley and Darcy are very intimate friends. As far as their character and temperament, they are wide apart. Whereas Bingley is handsome, agreeable and pleasant, Darcy is clever, haughty, reserved and fastidious. Moreover, Darcy possesses the bitterness to annoy others.

The manner in which they speak of Meryton Assembly is sufficiently characteristic. Bingley praises all the people whom he has met there. He likes all the girls, but pays special tribute to Jane Bennet who is more beautiful than an angel. Darcy, being a clever and proud fellow, does not like the company at Meryton. He is not struck by their beauty. He thinks that Jane is pretty that she smiles too much. The sisters of Bingley like Jane Bennet. When they find their brother inclined towards her, they approve of the match.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. Jane and Elizabeth are together. Jane praises Bingley.

2. Elizabeth tells that Jane likes people in general and cannot see their faults.

3. Mr. Bingley has inherited property to the amount of nearly a hundred thousand pounds from his father.

4. Bingley's father wanted to purchase an estate but did not implement his plan.

5. Bingley's sisters want that Bingley must purchase an estate.

6. Bingley and Darcy are intimate friends—they have different natures.

7. Bingley begins to love Jane Bennet.

8. Darcy does not feel at home with the young girls, at Meryton.

9. The sisters of Bingley like Jane Bennet.
10. The sisters of Bingley approve of Bingley's marriage with Jane.

CHAPTER 5.

The Bennets are very intimate with the family of Lucas who live at a short distance of Longbourn.

Sir William Lucas had formerly in Trade in Meryton where he made a reasonable fortune. Soon, he was knighted by the King. As a Knight, he considered it below his dignity to do the business. He, therefore, moved to a house at a mile from Meryton. With his kind nature, he became very popular in the nighbourhood.

Lady Lucas is a simple woman. She has several children. The eldest of them is an intelligent woman of twenty seven. Her name is Charlotte. She is a close friend of Elizabeth Bennet. On the morning after the dance, Miss Charlotte comes to Longbourn to exchange notes with her friend. Now Mrs. Bennet flatters Charlotte and tells her that she was Mr. Bingley's first choice. Chatlotte says that Bingley liked his second partner better. Obviously,

she is talking of Jane. Charlotte further tells Mrs. Bennet that she had overheard Bingley and Mr. Robinson talking to each other. In the course of their talk, Bingley had remarked that Jane Bennet is the most beautiful creature on the earth. On this Mrs. Bennet feels flattered.

When Charlotte also tells her that Darcy had passed derogatory remarks about Elizabeth, Mrs. Bennet asks her not to tell Elizabeth about it. Then, they begin to discuss the character of Darcy. All are convinced that Darcy is the most disagreeable person they have ever come across.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. The Bennets are on very good terms with the family of Lucas.

2. At one time, Sir Lucas lived at Meryton—he was a businessman.

3. When knighted, Sir Lucas moved to another place with his family.

4. Charlotte is the daughter of Sir and Lady Lucas.

5. Miss Charlotte comes to Longbourn to exchange notes with her friend.

6. Charlotte praises Jane.

7. She had overheard Mr. Robinson talking to Bingley.

8. Bingley had praised Jane before Robinson.

9. Charlotte also tells that Darcy had passed bitter remarks about Elizabeth.

10. Mrs. Bennet asks Charlotte not to talk of Darcys' remarks before Elizabeth.

CHAPTER 6

Bennets and Bingley's sisters become very thick with one another. Bingley's sisters consider Mrs. Bennet to be a great bore. They also do not like the younger daughters of Mrs. Bennet. But they are very fond of Jane Bennet. Mr. Bingley has a great love for Jane, but Jane remains quiet and reserve.

Miss Lucas is a great friend of Elizabeth Bennet. She discusses the broblem of Jane with Elizabeth. Elizabeth tells Miss Lucas that her sister Jane is reserve and does not want to be very free with her lover. Miss Lucas says that Jane should not like her feelings from her lover. Bingley, Elizabeth defends her sister, Jane and says that she is not yet sure of Bingley because she has hardly known him for a fortnight.

Elizabeth feels that Darcy has started taking interest in her. She feels embarrased for he is the same person who had once offended her in the ball (dance). It is after the dauce that he realises that Elizabeth has beautiful, dark eyes. Though he had at first thought that her figure lacked symmetry, yet he come to the conclusion that her figure is light and pleasing. But Elizabeth does not know a thing about it.

Sir Lucas has given party in which Darcy and Bennets have been invited. In this party, Darcy tries to take more and more interest in Elizabeth. Miss Lucas asks Elizabeth to sing for the company. Elizabeth refuses to oblige but Miss Lucas insists in a manner that Elizabeth has to sing two songs before Dacry and others. Her performance is pleasing though by no means capital. She is followed by her sister, Mary.

Mary is a very conceited girl.. As compared with Elizabeth, she plays and sings perfectly but she is very proud and conceited so that her performance is annoying. But her young sisters begin to dance with some officers. On this Darcy feels very bored. In the meatime, Sir Lucas

asks Dacry as to why he is not engaged in dancing. He presents Elizabeth to Darcy and asks him to dance with her. But Elizabeth draws back and says that she is not in a mood of dancing. Mr. Darcy advances and asks Elizabeth to dance with him, but she is determined to keep herself away from Darcy. She goes away.

While Darcy is standing alone, Miss Bingley comes near and asks him as to what has made him upset. Darcy explains to her that he is thinking of dancing with Elizabeth. Miss Bingley is simply surprised to see his interest in Elizabeth. Miss Bingley wishes him joy and says that he would get a fine mother-in-law. Darcy knows that she is sarcastic, but he does not care for her bitter remarks.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. Bennets and Bingley sisters become very intimate with one another.

2. Miss Lucas is a great friend of Elizabeth.

3. Miss Lucas and Elizabeth discuss about Jane and Bingley.

4. Elizabeth feels that Darcy has started taking interest in her.

5. Sir Lucas gives a party in which Darcy and Bennets have been invited.

6. Darcy tries to take interest in Elizabeth.

7. Elizabeth sings at the intstance of Miss Lucas.

8. Miss Bingley feels jealous of Elizabeth.

CHAPTER 7

Mr. Bennet is often upset because he has no male issue and his property, under the prevailing law is likely to pass

over to the next male heir of the line. The father of Mrs. Bennet had been an attorney in Meryton and has left her four thousand pounds. Her sister is married to Mr. Philips, Her sister along with her husband lives at Meryton which is at a distance of one mile from Longbourn. In short, the young girls of Bennets usually go to Longbourn to meet their aunt. The two youngest girls of family, Catherine and Lydia are particularly inclined to visit their aunt three or four times a week. A militia regiment arrives in the neighbourhood. Their uncle meets the military officers and the young girls begin to taken interest in the officers.

Miss Bingley writes a letter to Jane invites her to spend a few days with her at Netherfield. She also mentions that her brother, Mr. Bingley and Darcy would be away. Mrs. Bennet shows great excitement over it. Jane readily accepts the invitation. She rides on the horse back and sets out for Netherfield. She has not gone far when it begins to rain. Her sisters feel uneasy for her, but her mother is delighted. Thinking that Jane would be able to stay at Netherfield for a longer period so that she would get more chances to develop intimacy with Miss Bingley. Jane sends a note to her mother that she has caught cold. This note stirs the whole house. Elizabeth is greatly upset and expresses her strong desire to visit her ailing sister.

Mr. Bennet knows no compassion for his daughters. He does not show any excitement for his ailing daughter. However, Elizabeth is firm in her opinion. He takes a decision to walk on foot towards the Netherfield. His sisters Lydia and Catherine promise to accompany her to Meryton. Now, Elizabth and her two sisters actually walk on foot. At Meryton, they part company and Elizabeth alone heads towards Netherfield.

Miss Bingley and others are simply surprised to find Elizabeth at their door. They cannot imagine that the young lady has walked on foot for three miles. Elizabeth becomes conscious of the fact that they have held her in contempt for walking on foot.

She learns that her sister, Jane is ill and cannot leave her room. Elizabeth is taken to her room. Janne expresses her gratitude to Elizabeth for having shown so much concern for her. However, she cannot speak much because of fever.

After the breakfast is over, Elizabeth feels that Miss Bingely takes good care of Jane. The doctor is called in. He says that she has caught violent cold. He gives some instructions and leaves. After the departure of the doctor, the temperature runs high. Now, Elizabeth attends her sister silently.

At three, Elizabeth begs leave from Miss Bingley. The latter offers her carriage. When Elizabeth is about to leave, Jane calls up her to stay on for her sake. Under the circumstances, Miss Bingley is obliged to extend an invitation to Elizabeth. In short, Elizabeth has to stay on with Jane at Netherfield.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. Mr. Bennet is upset for he has no male issue.

2. His property is likely to pass over to the next male heir of his family.

3. Mrs. Meryton's sister is married to Mr. Philips who lives at Meryton.

4. Miss Jane is invited by Miss Bingley to spend a few days with her.

5. Miss Jane goes there but is taken ill.

6. Elizabeth goes there to attend her.

7. Elizabeth begs leave but is detained by Miss. Bingley.

8. Miss Elizabeth is obliged to stay there.

CHAPTER 8

While Elizabeth is engaged in nursing her sister at Netherfield, Miss Bingley feels ill at ease. Miss Bingley has discovered that Darcy has started taking intersest in her. She herself is in love with Darcy, therefore, she does not want that anybody else should be the object of her love. She feels a rival in Elizabeth. She cannot tolerate her visit to Netherfield. She passes very queer remarks about Elizabeth before Mrs. Hurst, Darcy and Bingley. She even begins to abuse her as soon as she is out of the room. Her manners are pronounced to be very bad indeed "a mixture of pride and impertinence. She has no conversation, no taste, no beauty". Mrs. Hurst has the same views about her and adds, "She has nothing, in short, to recommend her but being an excellent walker, I shall never forget her appearance. This morning, she really looked almost wild". Miss Bingley speakes ill of Elizabeth in the presence of Darcy, but he plays indifferent to her remarks. She speaks satirically about the eyes which Darcy so much likes. Darcy once again praises the beautifull eyes of Elizabeth in the presence of Bingley.

Miss. Bingley becomes very jealous of Elizabeth and she spares no chance to criticise her. Once, all the party wants to amuse itself by playing cards. But Miss Bingley comes forward and says, "Miss Elizabeth despises cards. She is a great reader and has no pleasure in anything else. Thus, Miss Bingley tries her level best to make Elizabeth look small in the eyes of Mr. Darcy. She even says that Elizabeth is trying to captivate the heart by a mean device.

Miss Jane Bennet's condition is worsened. Mr. Bingley wants to send for Mr. Jones an expert physician of the town. But his proposal is turned down by his sisters who think that the doctor should be called on the following day if Miss Jane is still very ill. Miss Bingley and Mrs. Hurst sing songs after the supper to amuse themselves. However they pretend that the are ill at ease because of the sickness of Jane Bennet.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. Miss Bingley does not tolerate Miss Elizabeth in her house.

2. She has discovered that Darcy has started taking interest in Elizabeth.

3. Miss Bingley openly criticises Miss Elizabeth.

4. Miss Bingley tries her level best to poison the mind of Darcy against Elizabeth.

5. Miss Jane's condition worsens.

6. Mr. Bingley wants to call in an expert doctor.

7. Bingley's sisters turn down the proposal of calling the doctor.

8. Miss Bingley and Mrs. Hurst sing songs after supper.

CHAPTER 9

Jane is still very ill in the house of Bingleys. Elizabeth has assisted her to the best of her abilities. At the instance of Elizabeth, a letter is sent to Mrs. Bennet telling her about the condition of Jane. As expected. Mrs. Bennet comes to Netherfield along with her two young daughters. She finds Jane out of danger, therefore, heaves a sigh of relief. She thinks that she must not be removed from Netherfield under the circumstances. The doctor also gives the same opinion. She pays a high tribute to Bingley for showing much attention to Jane. She says. "If it was not for such good friends I don't know what would become of her for she is very ill indeed, and suffers a vast deal, though with the greatest patience in the world, which is always the way with her, for she has without exception the sweetest temper ever met with.

Soon, a discussion arises over the town and country llfe. Mrs. Bennet is very enthusaiastic about the country life and criticises the town life. To wind up her discussion, Mr. Bingley remarks." When I am in the country, I never wish to leave it, and when I am in town it is pretty much the same. They have each their advantages and I can be equally happy in either."

Now Mrs. Bennet praises Mr. Bingley and begins to criticise Mr. Darcy Elizabeth comes to the rescue of Darcy and elaborates his point of view. Then, she changes the topic and talks about her friend Miss Lucas. Mrs. Bennet talks of Miss Lucas in a pleasant manner but at the same time criticises her for being very plain. In the same breath, she goes on praising Jane for her beauty. Then, she makes some dull remarks about to try. Elizabeth, once again, changes the topic lest her mother should expose herself.

The young Lydia Bennet gets a promise of a ball from Mr. Bingley. Mr. Bingley says that he would certainly arrange a ball when her sister, Jane has fully recovered. Mrs. Bennet and her two young daughters leave while Elizabeth stays behind to look after Jane.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. **Jane is very ill in the house of Bingley.**

2. **A letter is sent to Mrs. Bennet.**

3. **Mrs. Bennent comes and talks in a queer manner.**

4. **She pays high tribute to Miss Bingley for taking good care of Jane.**

5. **A discussion arises about the Town and country line.**

6. **Mrs. Bennet appreciates the country line and criticises the city life.**

7. Mrs. Bennet praises Mr. Bingley, but criticises Darcy.

8. Elizabeth comes to the rescue of Darcy.

9. Elizabeth changes the topic.

10. Lydia Bennet gets a promise of ball from Mr. Bingley.

CHAPTER 10

Elizabeth as usual attends her sister during the day. Mrs. Hurst and Miss Bingley spend some hours with Jane. In the evening, all of them except Jane assemble in the drawing room. Elizabeth Bennet also goes there. Darcy starts writing a letter to his sister. While he is engaged in writing, Miss Bingley sits near him, watches his style of writing and passes some remarks to flatter him. But he is not in a mood to be flattered by her. He tries to put her off, yet she clings to him. She asks him to convey her message to his sister that she is anxious to meet her.

Soon, Mr. Bingley and Darcy enter into a heated discussion. The discussion is likely to take an ugly turn for Mr. Bingley is offended by the criticism of Darcy. Having sensed the ill will, Darcy asks Miss Bingley and Elizabeth to sing. Accordingly, Miss Bingley sings a song. Her sister, Mrs. Hurst also sings with her. While the two sisters are engaged in singing, Darcy goes on watching Elizabeth. Then, he goes near her and makes a request to her for dancing. She turns the proposal in very clever manner. It is very strange that Darcy is not the least offended at her affront. While Darcy is thus talking to Elizabeth, Miss Bingley feels jealous,

Miss Bingley is very jealous of Elizabeth. She often tries to provoke Darcy into disliking her guest by talking of their proposed marriage. Once she says to Darcy, "You will give your mother-in-law a few hints, when this desirable event takes place, as to the advantage of holding her

tongue and if you can compass it, do care the younger girls of running after the officers. And, if I may mention so delicate a subject, endeavour to check that little something bordering on conceit and impertinence, which your lady possesses.

Hearing her remarks, Darcy is greatly offended but Miss Bingley goes on making her suggestions in a sarcastic manner. In fact, she wants to be married to Darcy, but finding Elizabeth in her way, she becomes jealous and gives vent to her feelings by passing sarcastic remarks.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

. Elizabeth attends her sister during the day.

2. In the evening, all are together in the drawing room.

3. While Darcy is writing a letter, Miss Bingley sits beside him.

4. Miss Bingley tries to flatter Darcy.

5. Darcy tries to put her off.

6. Miss Bingley passes sarcastic remarks about Darcy's marriage with Elizabeth.

7. Miss Bingley wants to poison the mind of Darcy about the family of Elizabeth.

8. Darcy does not listen to her.

CHAPTER 11

Miss Jane recovers and her sister, Elizabeth conducts her to the drawing room where she is warmly received by the ladies. Mr. Bingley and Darcy enter the room, pay their compliments to Jane and sit down. Mr. Bingley is greatly delighted at the recovery of Jane.

After the tea, Mr. Hurst is in a mood to play arcds. He makes a request to his sister-in-law to arrange the card table. His proposal is turned down for nobody is interested in the cards. Mr. Hurst, therefore, stretches himself on one of the sofas and goes to sleep. Miss Bingley follows suit. Darcy begins to read a book. Miss Bingley also takes up a book, but often watches the progress of Darcy through his book. Often she makes some enquiry from him or is looking at his page. She cannot win him to any conversation, so she says. "How pleasant it is to spend an evening in this way ! I declare after all there is no enjoyment like reading ! How much sooner one tries of anything than of a book when I have a house of my own, I shall be miserable if I have not an excellent library."

No one makes any reply. She, therefore, throws aside her book and looks around to find some better amusement. Soon, she hears her brother (Mr. Bingley) talking to Jane about the ball which he is going to give. She asks her brother to consult all those present on this matter for she thinks to some the ball would mean a punishment. Mr. Bingley at once follows her that she is talking of Darcy. He is determined to give the ball and says that Darcy can choose to go to sleep before the ball.

After sometime, Elizabeth and Darcy enter into a discussion. Whereas Elizabeth praises him for his wisdom, he owns that he has faults. While the discussion is still in progress, Miss Bingley arranges for music to shake off boredom.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. Jane recovers—she is conducted to the drawing room by her sister.

2. Mr. Bingley and Darcy enter the room and pay their compliments to her.

4. Mr. Hurst makes a proposal for playing cards —her proposal is rejected.

4. **Mr. Hurst goes to sleep.**

5. **Darcy begins to read a book—so does Miss Bingley.**

6. **Miss Bingley clings on to Darcy.**

7. **She fails to attract Darcy.**

8. **She says that she is very fond of reading.**

9. **Mr. Bingley talks of the dance which he is going to give.**

10. **Miss Bingley wants him to consult all the people in this matter.**

11. **Bingley is determined for giving the dance.**

12. **Elizabeth and Darcy enter into a discussion.**

CHAPTER 12

Jane is fully recovered. After consulting Jane, Elizabeth writes a letter to her mother for sending the carriage so that they may return home. Mrs. Bennet is not happy to receive such a note for she wants that her daughters should stay on with Bingleys till the next Tuesday. Accordingly, she sends back a note to her daughters that the carriage cannot be sent to them till the next Tuesday. In the postscript, she writes that if Bingleys press them to stay longer, they should stay on with them.

Elizabeth is very much disappointed to receive such a letter from her mother. She thinks that as Jane has fully recovered, they are almost intruders. Consequently, she asks Jane to borrow the carriage from Mr. Bingley. When Jane and Elizabeth beg leave, there is much excitement in the house. Mr. Bingley tries his best to persuade Jane to postpone her journey to her home for she is not fully recovered. But Jane is firm.

In short, Jane and Elizabeth leave Bingleys on the following day. Jane and Elizabeth are not received warmly by their mother. However, their father is mighty pleased to meet them. The young girls, Catherine are very much excited because they have met many military officers in their absence.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. Jane is fully recovered.

2. Elizabeth sends a message to her mother asking for the carriage.

3. Mrs Bennet sends a message that the carriage cannot be sent before Tuesday.

4. Jane and Elizabeth beg leave from Bingleys—are detained for a day more.

5. They leave Bingleys on the following day.

CHAPTER 13

On the following day, Mr. Bennet tells his wife that his cousin and heir Mr. Collins is expected to be with them for he has received a letter from him. The letter runs as under :

Hunsford, near Westerham, Kent
15th October.

Dear Sir,

The disagreement subsisting between youself and my late honoured father always gave me much unesiness, and since I have had the misfortune to lose him, I have frequently wished to head the breach, but for some time I was kept back by my own doubts, fearing lest it might seem disrespectful to his memory for me to be on good terms with any one, with whom it had always pleased him to beat variance. My mind however, is now made up on

the subject for having received ordination at Easter, I have been so fortunate as to be distinguished by the patronage of the Right Honourable Lady Catherine de Bourgh. widow of Sir Lewis de Bourgh, whose bounty and beneficence have proffered me to the valuable rectory of this parish, where it shall be my earnest endeavour to demean myself with grateful respect towards her Ladyship, and be ever ready to perform those rites and ceremonies which are instituted by the Church of England. As a clergyman moreover, I feel it may duty to promote and establish the blessings of peace in all families within the reach of my influence and on these grounds I flatter myself that my present overtures of good-will are highly commendable, and that the circumstances of my being next in the entail of longbourn estate, will be kindly overlooked on your side, and not lead you to reject the alive branch. I cannot be otherwise than concerned at being the means of injuring your amiable daughters, and beg leave to apologise for it, as well as to ensure you of my readiness to make amends—but of this hereafter. If you should have no objection to receive me into your house, I propose myself the satisfaction of mailing on you and your family. Monday, November 18th, by four o'clock and shall probably trespass on your hospitality till the Saturday se'night following which I can do without any inconvenience, as Lady Catherine is far from objecting to my occasional absence on a Sunday providing that some other clergyman is enagaged to do the duty of the day. I remain, dear sir, with respectful compliments to your lady and daughters, your well-wisher and friend,

William Collins

Mr. Collins presents himself punctual to the hour, is warmly received. He is a tall, heavy looking youngman of twenty five. He talks incessantly of his own good fortune in acquiring the living at Hunsford, and of the virtues of his patroness, Lady Catherine de Bourgh. He has come to Longbourn with the intention of marrying one of the daughters of Mr. Bennet if their good looks and amiable characters are all that is reported. On seeing

Jane, he is struck by her beauty. Mrs. Bennet tells him that she is almost engaged. Now he begins to take interest in Elizabeth. In short, Mr. Collins takes interest in every thing that the house affords. He praises the furniture, the rooms and the stores which makes Mrs. Bennet very upset. She thinks that he has the air of the future master of the house, soon they are asked to take their dinner.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. Mr. Bennet receives a letter from his cousin and heir Mr. Collins.

2. Mr. Collins is punctual to the hour.

3. He has come to Longbourn with the intention of marrying one of the daughters of Mr. Bennet.

4. He is struck by the beauty of Jane.

5. When told that Jane is going to be engaged, he begins to take interest in Elizabeth.

6. He has the air of the future master of the house.

CHAPTER 14

During dinner Mr. Bennet remains quiet, but when the servants go away, he considers it proper to talk to his cousin, Mr. Collins. He tells Mr. Collins that he is very fortunate in having Lady Catherine de Bourgh as his patroness. Mr. Collins is very eloquent on this topic. He says that his two sermons have been very much appreciated by Lady Catherine. He says that Lady Catherine is a very agreeable Lady. He further tells him that Lady Catherine has only one beautiful daughter who is very pretty and charming. He further praises her and says. "Her indifferent state of health unhappily prevents her being in town, and by that means, as I told Lady Catherine myself one day, has deprived the British Count of its brightest ornament. Her ladyship seemed pleased with the idea, and

you may imagine that I am happy on every occasion to offer those little delicate compliments which are always acceptable to ladies. I have more than once observed to Lady Catherine that her charming daughter seemed born to be a duchess, and that the most elevated rank, instead of giving her consequence, would be adorned by her. These are the kind of little things which please her ladyship, and it is a sort of attention which I conceive myself peculiarly bound to pay. Mr. Bennet humours Mr. Collins for having the tolent of flattering with delicacy Mr. Bennet has discovered that his cousin is an idiot. He asks Mr. Collins to read aloud to the ladies. Mr. Collins agrees to do so. A book is produced, but he says that he does not read novels. Other books are produced. Mr. Collins chooses Fordyce's Sermons and begins to read. He has read three pages when Lydia begins to talk of her uncle Mr. Phillips. The elder sisters check Lydia, but Mr. Colins gives up reading. He, therefore, offers to play back gammon with Mr. Bennet. Mrs. Bennet and her daughters offer their apologies for Lydia's interruption and assures Mr. Collins that there will be no more interruption if he chooses to read the book again. But Collins begains to play back gammon with Mr. Bennet.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. Mr. Bennet remains quiet during the dinner.

2. He talks to Mr. Collins about his patroness.

3. Mr. Collins becomes very vocal.

4. Mr. Bennet asks his cousin to read aloud to the ladies.

5. While Mr. Collins is reading, Lydia interrupts.

6. Collins gives up reading.

7. Mrs. Bennet and her daughters tender apologies.

8. Mr. Collins makes preparations to play back gammon with Mr. Bennet.

CHAPTER 15

Mr. Collins is not a sensible man because he has been brought up under the guidance of an illiterate and miserly father. It is through a sheer chance that Lady Catherine extends patronage to him.

Having now a good house and very sufficient income, he intends to marry. His sole motive of coming to Longbourn is to chose one of the daughters of Bennets. He is struck with the beauty of Jane Bennet. He talks to Mrs. Bennet in a roundabout manner about Miss Jane, but she tells him very frankly that she is going to be engaged in a very near future. Mr. Collins, then begins to take interest in Elizabeth Bennet. On the morning after Mr. Collin's arrival, the young ladies, with the exception of Mary, set off to walk to Meryton escorted by their cousin. Lydia wishes to find out if a certain Lieutenant Denny has returned yet, and great is her joy in seeing him almost directly. Then, they reach the town. On observing them, Mr. Denny comes up, and begs to introduce his friend Mr. Wickham, who has returned with him to take a commission in the regiment. The whole party are still standing and talking very amiably when Mr. Bingley and Mr. Darcy are observed walking down the street. They come up to salute the ladies. Mr. Bingley remarks that they have been about to call at Longbourn. Mr. Darcy says the same things politely. But he is simply amazed to see the stranger. Elizabeth happnes to observe both their faces and is astonished at the effect of the meeting. One turns red, and the other white. After a moment, Mr. Wickham touches his hat and goes away.

Mrs. Phillips is always glad to receive her neices. She receives them warmly especially when Jane and Elizabeth have been away. She also receives Mr. Collins warmly.

On his return Mr. Collins pays a high tribute to Mrs. Phillips and says that she is very hospitable. He asserts that except Lady Catherine and her daughter he has never come across a more elegant woman than Mrs. Phillips.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. Mr. Collins is not a sensible man.

2. He has been brought up under the supervision of an illiterate and miserly father.

3. He is struck by the beauty of Jane.

4. When warned about Jane, he begins to take interest in Elizabeth.

5. The young ladies set off to Meryton escorted by Mr. Collins.

6. Lydia wants to discover if Lieutenant Denny has returned yet.

7. Denny meets them—a friend called Wickham is also with him.

8. Soon, Mr. Bingley and Darcy arrive there.

9. Darcy and Wickham are both upset to see each other.

10. Mr. Phillips warmly receives her nieces.

11. She also receives Mr. Collins warmly.

12. Mr Collins gives a very good report of Mrs. Phillips on his return.

CHAPTER 16

On the following day, the young daughters of Bennet along with their cousin, Mr. Collins go to Meryton to attend the party given by Mr. and Mrs. Phillips.

Mr. Collins is so much struck with the size and furniture of the house that he declares that he feels as if he were in the breakfast parlour at Rosings. At first, Mrs. Phillips cannot make out anything from his remarks. Soon, he begins to talk of Lady Catherine and her grand house. He finds a very good listner in the person of Mrs. Phillips who accepts his compliments after when she has heard about his patroness, Lady Catherine and her big house.

After sometime, Mr. Wickham comes there. He is the happy man towards whom almost every female eye is turned. Elizabeth is swept away by his exceptional manner and begins to like him. She wants to listen him with all care and attention. Wickham, being too clever for Elizabeth begins to discuss the character of Darcy. He tells her that Darcy is a proud and conceited fellow. Elizabeth feels that his judgment of Darcy is in harmony with her one judgment. He continues that Darcy has ruined his life. It is Darcy alone who has robbed him of his fortune after the death of Darcy. He says that the late Darcy (father of Darcy) was his god father. He and young Darcy were brought up together. After the death of Senior Darcy, the young Darcy ignored the will of his father so that Wickham is denied any share in the property. Elizabeth is tongue tied at this revelation about the hateful aspect of Mr. Darcy's character. He goes on to assert that he wanted to become a preacher, but he has been so neglected by the Junior Darcy that he has been obliged to join the army. Then, he goes on to describe Miss Darcy in the following.

Words : "I wish I could call her amiable. It gives me pain to speak ill of a Darcy. But she is too much like her brother—very, very proud. As a child she was affectionate and pleasing, and extermely fond of me; and I have devoted hours and hours to her amusement. But she is nothing to me now. She is a handsome girl, about fifteen or sixteen, and I understand highly accomplished. Since her father's death, her home has been London, where a lady lives with her and superintends her education".

Elizabeth asks Mr. Wickham that how a conceited man like Darcy could become an intimate friend of Mr. Bingley. To this question, Mr. Wickham replies that Mr. Bingley is a sweet tempered, amiable, charming man. He cannot know what Mr. Darcy is. Again, Mr. Darcy can please where he chooses. Among his equals, he is a different man. His pride never deserts him, but with the rich, he is liberal minded, just, sincere, rational, honourable and perhaps agreeable.

So far Mr. Collins has been engaged in playing the whist. As soon as the whist party breaks up, Mr. Collins takes a seat near Miss Elizabeth and Mrs. Phillips. Mr. Collins begins to talk in his usual manner. Mr. Wickham asks Elizabeth if Mr. Collins is acquainted with the family of Lady Catherine. Elizabeth tells him that Lady Catherine is the patroness of Mr. Collins. Mr. Wickham enlightens Elizabeth that Lady Catherine and Lady Anne Darcy were sisters.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. The young daughters of Bennets and Mr. Collins go to Meryton to attend the party of Mr. and Mrs. Phillips.

2. Mr. Wickham comes there.

3. Mr. Wickham poisons the mind of Elizabeth against Darcy.

4. He tells has that Darcy has ruined his life.

5. He also tells her that Darcy's father was his godfather.

6. Again, he tells her that after the death of his father, Darcy has disregarded the will of his father.

7. Elizabeth, being credulous, believes the statements made by Wickham.

CHAPTER 17

Elizabeth, in a fit of excitement, relates the story of Mr. Wickham to her sisters, Jane. Jane Bennet is not prepared to accept the statement of Mr. Wickham. She says to Elizabeth "My dear Lizzy, do but consider in what a disgraceful light it places Mr. Darcy to be treating his father's favourite in such a manner—one whom his father had promised to provide her. It is impossible. No man of common humanity, no man who had any value for his character, could be capable of it. Can be most intimate friends be so excessively deceived in him? Oh ! no".

Mr. Bingley is going to arrange a ball on the next Tuesday, therefore, all the young girls of Bennets are extremely delighted. While Elizabeth and Jane are engaged in conversation, Mr. Bingley and his sisters come there to invite them to the ball which is going to give them on next Tuesday. On this occasion Mr. Bingley and his sisters mostly have conversation with Jane alone. They ignore all other members of the family including Elizabeth.

Elizabeth is greatly excited. She thinks that she will have chance of dancing with Mr. Wickham. In a fit of excitement, she asks the opinion of Mr. Collins about the coming ball. Mr. Collins is a preacher and she is labouring under the idea that he may not take part in the ball. But he confuses her by giving a very favourable reply. He says:

"I am by no means of opinion, I assure you that a ball of this kind, given by a youngman of character, to respectable people, can have an evil tendency; and I am so far from objectiug to dancing myself that I shall hope to be honoured with the hands of all my fair cousins in the course of evening and I take this opportunity of soliciting yours. Mrs. Elizabeth for the two first dances especially a preference which I trust my cousin Jane will attribute to the right cause, and not to any disrespect for her".

On this, Elizabeth feels herself completely taken in.

She had thought that she would dance the first two dances with Mr. Wickham, however, she cannot turn down the proposal of Mr. Collins.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. Elizabeth talks of the story of Mr. Wickham to Jane.

2. Jane does not believe it.

3. Mr. Bingley and his sisters come to invite Jane Bennet for the dance.

4, All the young girls are excited because of the expected dance.

5. Elizabeth asks the opinion of Mr. Collins about the dance.

6. Mr. Collins, too, is very excited about the dance.

7. He asks Elizabeth to dance the first two dances with him.

8. Elizabeth is obliged to accept his offer.

CHAPTER 18

On the appointed day, Elizabeth and her sisters go to the Netherfield to attend the ball. Elizabeth is convinced of Wickham's views about Darcy. Many military officers have come there. Now, Elizabeth looks in vain for Mr. Wickham. Mr. Denny explains that Mr. Wickham had been obliged to go to Town on business the day before and has not yet returned.

The very fact that Wickham is absent from the ball serves to keep him even more in the forefront of Elizabeth's mind, but she also has many opportunities of talking about him. She decides not to talk to Darcy. She begins to

detest him from the core of her heart. She lays her heart before Charlotte Lucas and tells her the real position. Charlotte Lucas is broad-minded and frank as she calls Darcy to be very agreeable. But Elizabeth's condemnation of him is very furious. She remarks" Heaven forbid that would be the greatest misfortune of all. To fiind a man agreeable whom one is determined to hate. Do not wish me such an evil."

This speech discloses that Wickam has fully succeeded in poisoning the mind of Elizabeth. Elizabeth who is known for her critical turn of mind is clouded for the first time in her life. Darcy's pride is destroyed. He wants to come close to her. He asks Elizabeth to dance with him, but he is very coldly received by Elizabeth. Elizabeth, stung by anxiety about him drops the hint about Wickham before him. She wants to get a clear picture of Darcy and to confirm Wickham's views. Darcy makes no reference to Wickham and remains silent. The suspicion about Darcy deepens and she begins to confirm in her mind the views which Wickham told her about him. Caroline Bingley sees an opportunity of further humiliation to Elizabeth and speaks very scathing about Wickham. She calls Wickham the son of Darcy's steward. She tells Elizabeth that his coming into the country at all is a most violent thing indeed, and I wonder how he could presume to do it. "The statement by Miss Bingley and reserved behaviour of Darcy give Elizabeth much pain. She, we know has come to the ball for clearing her brain, but it becomes more maddy. Again, Netherfield ball destroys happiness of Elizabeth because it robs her sister Jane's lover for a short time. She respects it to be the doing of Darcy for he holds great influence over Bingley. She is greatly grieved because of her sister. The dance heaves her more disturbed, more cloudy and more painful than before. Her prejudice seems to be at her climax.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. On the appointed day, Elizabeth and her sisters go to the danee arranged by Mr. Bingley.

2. Mr. Wickham does not come there.

3. Elizabeth beeomes anxious about Wickham.

4. Elizabeth avoids Darcy.

5. Elizabeth drops a hint about Wickham.

6. Darcy keeps quiet.

7. Elizabeth begins to hate Darcy from the core of her heart.

8. Miss Bingley talks slightly of Wickham.

9. For some time Bingley and Jane are separated.

10. Elizabeth thinks that Darcy is responsible for the separation between Mr. Bingley and her sister.

11. She becomes all the more confused.

12. Eilzabeth's prejudice is at the climax.

CHAPTER 19

Mr. Collins makes preparation to leave Bennets. Before he leaves, he makes a request to Mrs. Bennet that he may be allowed to have a word with Elizabeth alone. Mrs. Bennet readily agrees and Mr. Collins gets a chance to address Elizabeth in the following words :

"Believe me, my dear Miss Elizabeth, that your modesty, so far from doing you any disservice, rather adds to your other prefections. You would have been less amiable in my eyes had there not been this little unwillingness, but allow me to assure you that I have your respected mother's permission for this address. You can hardly doubt the purport of my discourse, however your natural delicacy may lead you to dissemble; my attentions have been too marked to be mistaken. Almost as soon as I entered the house I singled you out as the companion of my future life. But before I am run away with by my feelings on this subject, perhaps it will be advisable for me to state my reasons for marrying and moreover for coming into Hertfordshire with the design of selecting a wife, as I certainly did".

Then he goes on to advance his reasons for marriage. He does not give chance to Elizabeth to speak. However, she interrupts him and tells him very frankly that she cannot marry him. She further tells him that he should not ask her for the second time because she is convinced that he cannot make her happy. On this, Mr. Collins is not the last disturbed and says: "You must give me leave to flatter myself, my dear cousin, that your refusal of my addresses in merely words of course. My reasons for believing it are briefly these. It does not appear to me that my hand is unworthy of your acceptance, or that the establishment I can offerwould be any other than highly desirable. My situation in life, my connection with the family of De Bourgh, and my relationship to your own, are circumstances highly in my favour; and you should take into farther consideration that inspite of your manifold attractions, it is by no means certain that another offer of marriage may ever be made to you. Your portion is unhappily so small that it will in all likelihood undo the effects of your loveliness and amiable qualifications. As I must therefore conclude that you are not serious in your rejection of me, I shall choose to attribute it to your wish of increasing my love by suspens, according to the usual practice of elegant females".

Soon, Mr. Collins begins to flatter her that she is very charming. Now, Elizabeth makes no reply thinking that silence is the best answer to fools.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. Mr. Collins prepares to leave Bennets.

2. Mr. Collins makes a proposal of marriage to Elizabeth in a very awkward manner.

3. He gives his reasons for his proposed marriage.

4. Elizabeth turns down the proposal.

5. Mr. Collins tries to flatter her.

6. She makes no reply.

CHAPTER 20

Mr. Collins thinks that Elizobeth has declined his offer of marriage out of modesty. He meets Mrs. Bennet and gives all the details of his interview with Elizabeth. Mrs. Bennet is greatly annoyed to learn about the cold attitude of her daughter. She assures him that Elizabeth will be presuaded to accept him. Consequently, Mrs. Bennet tries to bring round Elizabeth to her point of view. She even tries to get the aid of Jane in this respect but the latter refuses to do so.

Charlotte Lucas comes to pay a visit to Bennets. Now, Mrs. Bennet tries to get her aid and says that no body cares to help her. Finding Elizabeth enter the room she says to her, "But I tell you what, Miss Lizzy, if you take it into your head to go on refusing every offer of marriage in this way, you will never get a husband at all and I am sure I do not know who is to maintain you when your father is dead. I have done with you from this very day. I told you in the library. you know, that I should never speak to you again, and you will find me as good as my word. I have no pleasure in talking to undutiful children. Not that I have much pleasure indeed in talking to anybody. People who suffer as I do from nervous complaints can have no great inclination for talking. Nobody can tell what I suffer. But it is always so. Those who do not complain are never pitied. "Her daughters listened in silence to this effusion, sensible that any attempt to reason with or soothe her would only increase the irritation. She talked on, therefore, without interruptlon from any of them till they were joined by Mr. Collins, who entered with an air more stately than usual, and on perceiving whom, she said to the girls, "Now I do insist upon it, that you, all of you—hold your tongues, and let Mr. Collins and we have a little conversation together."

Hearing the speech of Mrs. Bennet, Elizabeth goes out of the room. Mr. Collins is fed up with the ugly situation. He, therefore, says to her. My dear Madam, let us forever be silent on this point. For be it from me'' he presently continued in a voice that marked his displeasure." To

resent the behaviour of your daughter. Resignation to inevitable evils is the duty of us all; the peculiar duty of a young man who has been so fortunate as I have been in early perferment, and I turst I am resigned. Perhaps not the less so from feeling a doubt of my positive happiness had my fair cousin honoured me with her hand ; for I have often observed that resignation is never so prefect as when the blessing denied begins to lose somewhat of its value in our estimation. You will not, I hope, consider me as showing my disrespect to your family my dear madam, by those withdrawing my pretentions to your daughter's favour, without having paid yourself and Mr. Bennet the compliment of requesting you to interpose your authority in my behalf. My conduct may, I fear, be objectionable in having accepted my dismission from your daughter's lips instead of your own. But we are all liable to error. I have certainly meant well through the whole affair. My object has been to secure an amiable companion for myself, with due consideration for the advantage of all your family, and if my manner has been at all reprehensible, I here beg leave to apologise.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. Mr. Collins lives in a fool's paradise.

2. He thinks that Elizabeth has declined the offer out of modesty.

3. Mrs. Bennet is offended to see the indifferent attiude of her daughter.

4. Mrs. Bennet tries to persuade her daughter to accept Mr. Collins.

5. Mrs. Bennet wants to get the aid of every boby in this respect but fails.

9. Elizabeth is firm—she does not want to accept the proposal of Mr. Collins.

7. Mr. Collins gives up the idea of marrying Elizabeth.

8 Mrs. Bennet is still hopeful that Elizabeth may see reason.

CHAPTER 21

Mrs. Bennet feels ill at ease for her daughter Elizabeth has turned down the proposal of Mr. Collins. Mr. Collins is resigned to his fate. He prolongs his stay with the Bennets.

After breakfast, the young girls go to Meryton to meet Mr. Wickham. As they enter the town, he meets them and on their enquiry explains to them that he had deliberately remained absent from the Netherfield ball because he did not want to face Darcy.

The girls return and find a letter of Miss Bingley in which she has explained that they have left Netherfield for ever and have no idea of visiting it ever. Jane read the letter which goes as under :

"When may brother left us yesterday, he imagined that the business which took him to London might be concluded in three or four days but as we are certain it cannot be so, and at the same time convinced that when Charles gets to town, he will be in no hury to leave it again, we have determined on following him thither, that he may not be obliged to spend his vacant hours in a comfortless hostel. Many of my acquaintance are already there for the winter; I wish I could hear that you, my dearest friend, had any intention of making one in the crowd, but of that I despair, I sincerely hope your Chrismas in Hertfordshire may abound in the gaieties which that season generally brings and that your beaux will be so numerous as to prevent your feeling the loss of the three of whom we shall deprive you.

Mr. Darcy is impatient to see his sister and to confess the truth, we are scarcely less eager to meet her again. I really do not think Georgiana Darcy has her equal for beauty, elegance, and accomplishments, and the affection she inspires in Lousia and myself is heightened into something still more interesting from the hope we dare to entertain of her being hereafter our sister. I do not know whether I ever before mentioned to you my feelings on this subject but I will not leave the country without con-

finding them, and I trust you will not esteem them unreasonable My bother admires her greatly already, he will have frequent opportunity now of seeing her on the most intimate footing, her relations all wish the connection as much as his own, and a sister's patitality is not misleading me. I think, when I call Charles of engaging any womon's heart. With all these circumstances to favour an attachment and nothing to prevent it, am I wrong, my dearest Jane, in indulging the hope of an event which will secure the happiness of so many ?

Jane and Elizabeth discuss the letter thoroughly. Jane and Elizabeth cannot see eye to eye to each other. Jane thinks that Bingley and her sisters are innocent as well as harmless. But Elizabeth is a critic of society. Elizabeth thinks that Miss Bingley is reponsible for causing separation between Jane and Mr. Bingley. She draws a conclusion that Miss Bingley has prevailed upon her brother to marry Darcy's sister.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. Mrs. Bennet feels ill at ease.

2. The young girls go to meet Mr. Wickham.

3. Mr. Wickham tells them that he had deliberately kept himself away from the Netherfield ball.

4. Jane receives a letter from Miss Bingley telling her that they have left Netherfield for ever.

5. Jane reads the letter to her sister, Elizabeth.

6. Jane and Elizabeth think differently.

7. Jane still thinks kindly of Mr. Bingley and his sister.

8. Elizabeth thinks that Miss Bingley has brought about separation between her brother and Jane.

CHAPTERS 22, 23

In these chapters we learn that Mr. Collins goes to the house of Sir Lucas where he meets Miss Lucas. Now, Mr.

Collins makes a proposal of marriage to Miss Lucas which is readily accepted. Miss Charlotte Lucas is a very intelligent and practical woman. Her philosophy of mrriage does not aim to fulfil any dream of ideals, but on the other hand she wants to seek happiness through marriage. Any person suits her. She is only afraid of Elizabeth that she may blame her.

The proposal of Collins is accepted by Sir Lucas and Lady Lucas. However, Charlotte Lucas askes Mr. Collins not to mention anything to Elizabeth for she herself wants to break the news to Elizabeth. This is settled between the two. Mr. Collins and Charlotte are very happy.

Sir Lucas comes to Bennet to make an announcement of the betrothel of his daughter to Mr. Collins. Mrs. Bennet is greatly upset to hear the news. She tells Sir Lucas that Mr. Collins wants to marry Elizabeth. Under these circumstances it is false to say that Miss Charlotte has been betrothed to him. Elizabeth cuts her short and says that she already knows it.

After the departure of Sir Lucas. Mrs. Bennet says. that this news is wrong. She thinks that Mr. Collins has been duped.

Often, Lady Lucase comes to pay visits to Bennets. She is very proud of the fact that her daughter Charlotte is going to be happily married.

After a few days, Mr. Collins comes again and stays with Bennets. This time, he is not warmly received by the Bennets. Miss Charlotte Lucas also comes there. Now, Mr. Bennet does not tolerate her for she thinks that she has usurped the place of Elizabeth.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. **Mr. Collins makes a proposal to Charlotte Lucas.**
2. **His proposal is readily accepted by her.**
3. **Sir Lucas also accepts the proposal.**

4. Sir Lucas makes the announcement of the betrothel of his daughter to Mr. Collins.

5. Mrs. Bennet does not believe it.

6. Elizabeth says that she already knows it.

7. Mr. Collins comes again to stay with Bennets.

8. This time, he is not warmly received.

VOLUME 2

CHAPTER ONE

Miss Bingley's letter has made it quite clear that Bingley have settled in London. After a few days, Jane has reconciled with the situation. She thinks that she can certainly forget the affair. Elizabeth disagrees with her. On this she remarkes :

"You doubt me", cries Jane, slightly colouring, "indeed you have no reason. He may live in my memory as the most amiable man of my acquaintance, but that is all I have nothing either to hope or fear, and nothing to reproach him with. Thank God ! I have not that pain. A little time therefore, I shall certainly try to get the better".

With a stronger voice she soon adds. "I have this comfort immediately, that it has not been more than an error of fancy on my side, and that it has done no harm to any one but myself".

"My dear Jane ! exclaimed Elizabeth, You are too good. Your sweetness and disinterestedness are really angelic. I do not know what to say to you. I feel as if I had never done you justice, or loved you as you deserve".

Miss Bennet eagerly disclaims all extra-ordinary merit, and threw back the praise on her sister's warm affection.

Nay, says Elizabeth, this is not fair. You wish to think all the world respectable, and are hurt if I speak ill of anybody. I only want to think you perfect, and you set

yourself against it. Do not afraid of my running into any excess of my encroaching on your privilege of universal good will. You need not. There are few people whom I really love, and still fewer of whom I think well. The more I see of the world, the more am I dissatisfied with it, and every day confirms my belief of the inconsistency of all human characters, and of the litte dependence that can be placed on the appearance of either merit or sense. I have met with two instances lately, one I will not mention, the other is Charlotte's marriage. It is unaccountable; in evey view it is unaccountable''.

"My dear Lizzy, do not give way to such feelings as these. They will ruin your happiness. You do not make allowance enough for difference of situation and temper. Consider Mr. Collin's respectability, and Charlotte's prudent, steady character. Remember that she is one of a large family that as to fortune, it is a most eligible match, and be ready to believe, for everybody's sake, that she may feel something like regard and esteem for our cousin.

In short, a lively discussion goes on between the two sisters. Through their talk, we can easily see that they are differently made.

Mrs. Bennet is still upset and thinks that it is due to the obstinacy of Elizabeth that she has lost the golden chance of marriage with Mr. Collins.

Mr. Bennet makes a suggestion to Elizabeth that she can be married to Wickham. He assures her that her mother would take good care of her.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. Miss Bingley's letter is clear that Bingleys have settled in London.

2. Jane has reconciled with the situation.

3. A discussion arises between Elizabeth and Jane over losing Mr. Bingley.

4. Both think differently.

5. Mrs. Bennet feels miserable.

6. Mr. Bennet suggests to Elizabeth that she has a good chance of marrying Wickham.

VOLUME 2

CHAPTERS 2, 3

Mr. Collins regularly courts Charlotte. Then, he leaves on Statuday. But he has settled the programme of his marriage with Charlotte before he leaves.

On the following Monday, Mrs. Bennet receives her brother and his wife. The name of her brother is Mr. Gardiner. He is a very sensible man. He is much superior to his wife.

Mrs. Bennet explains, Mrs. Gardiner how her two daughters were on the point of marriage when every thing ended in smoke. As far as Jane is concerned, she says that Jahe has been deceived by a rich man, but accuses Elizabeth for having turned down the proposal of Mr. Collins. Mrs. Bennet continues that Elizabeth has been a fool for Miss Lucas has made the virtue of necessity so that Mr. Collins and Miss Lucas are getting married.

Mrs. Gardiner takes keen interest in her nieces and is shocked to learn form Elizabeth that Mr. Bingley showed a great love for Jane and it was due to the clever device of Miss Bingley that Mr. Bingley and Jane were separated. Mrs. Gardiner thinks that Jane must have been very much shocked. so she thinks of inviting Jane to stay with them for sometime. Elizabeth approves of this proposal.

The Gardiners stay with the Bennets for one week. During their stay they meet the Lucases and Mr. Wickham. Mrs. Gardiner has been to Pemberley and had known the Senior Darcy. Now, she and Mr. Wickham have common topics to talk on.

Mrs. Gardiner warns Elizabeth against her attachment with Mr. Wickham. After the departure of Gardiners Mr. Collines returns, but this time, he stays with Sir Lucas and Lady Lucas. His marriage is fast approaching and Mrs. Bennet is after all reconciled to the situation. Thursday

is to be the wedding day, and on Wednesday Miss Lucas pays a visit to Bennets.

The wedding takes place on Thursday. The bride and bridegroom set off for Kent from the church door and every body has as much to say or to hear on the subject as usual. Elizabeth regularly receives letters from Miss Lucas who is now Mrs. Collins.

Jane has gone to London with the Gardiners. She keeps in touch with Elizabeth, She meets Miss Bingley and feels that she is not well disposed towards her. She writes a lengthy letter to Elizabeth which goes as under.

"My dearest Elizabeth will, I am sure, be incapable of triumphing in her better judgment, at my expense; when I confess myself to have been entirely deceived in Miss Bingley's regard for me. But my dear sister, though the event has proved you, right, do not think me obstinate if I still assert that, considering what her behaviour was, my confidence was natural as your suspicion. I do not at all comprehend her reason for wishing to intimate with me, but if the same circumstances were to happen again, I am sure I should be deceived again. Caroline Bingley did not return my visit till, yesterday; and not a note, not a line, did I receive in the meantime, when she did come, it was very evident that she had on pleasure in it; she made a slight formal apology for not calling before, said not a word of wishing to see again, and was in every respect so altered a creature that which she went away, I was perfectly resolved to continue the acquaintance no longer. I pity, though, I cannot help blaming her. She was very wrong in singing me out as she did. I can safely say that every advance to intimacy began on her side. But I pity her, because she must feel that she has been acting wrong, and because I am very sure that anxiety for her brother is the cause of it, it will easily account for her behaviour to me, and so deservedly dear as he is to his sister, whatever anxiety she may feel on his behalf is natural and amiable. I cannot but wonder, however, at her having any such fears now, because, if he had at all cared about me, we must have met long, long, ago.

He knows of my being in town, I am certain, from something she said herself ; and yet it should seem by her manner of talking as if she wanted to persuade herself that he is really partial to Miss Darcy. I cannot understand it. If I were not afraid of judging harshly, I should be almost tempted to say that there is a strong appearance of duplicity in all this. But I will endeavour to banish every painful thought, and think only of what will make me happy, your affection and the invariable kindness of my dear unlce and aunt. Let me hear from you very soon. Miss Bingley said something of his never returning to Netherfield again, of giving up the house, but not with any certainty. We had better not mention it. I am extremely glad that you have such pleasant accounts from our friends at Hunsford. Pray go to see them with Sir William and Maria. I am sure you will be very comfortable there.

Yours, etc."

This letter gives Elizabeth some pain ; but her spirits return as she considers that Jane would no longer be duped by the sister at least. All expectation from the brother is now absolutely over. She would not even wish for any renewal of his attentions. His character sunk on every review of it ; and as a punishment for him, as well as possible advantage to Jane. She seriously hopes he may soon marry Darcy's sister.

At the enquiry of her aunt, Elizabeth writes to her that Mr. Wickham has started loving another woman. Elizabeth writes to her aunt without any material pain because she has reconciled with the situation. She thinks that she has never been much in love for she does not hate Mr. Wickham or his would-be wife. Instead, she has cordial feelings for them.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. **Mr. Collins regularly courts Charlotte.**
2. **Mrs. Bennet receives her brother and his wife.**

3. Mis. Bennet tells Mrs. Gardiner how her two daughters could not be married.

4. Mrs. Gardiner warns Elizabeth against her attachment to Mr. Wickham.

5. Jane goes to London with Gardiner.

6. She meets Miss Bingley—the a latter shows cold indifference.

7. Jane explains the circumstnces in her letter to Elizabeth.

8. Elizabeth thinks that Bingley is going to marry Darcy's sister.

9. Elizabeth is deceived by Mr. Wickham.

10. She is contented with her lot.

CHAPTERS 4, 5

It is the month of March, Elizabeth wants to visit Charlotte. Absence has increased her desire to see Charlotte again. It has also weakened her hatred for Mr. Collins.

Elizabeth goes to Gardiners in the company of Sir William Lucas and Maria. In the way, she feels bored. As they drive to Mr. Gardiner's door, Jane is watching them. When they enter the passage, she is there to welcome them. On the stairs are troops of little boys and girls who are anxiously waiting for their cousin. All is joy and kindness.

Elizabeth sits with her aunt and is grieved to learn that though Jane tries to support her spirits there are periods of dejection. Mrs. Gardiner gives her the details of Miss Bingley's visit. She praises Elizabeth for bearing it so well the descertion of Wickham. Then, she makes enquiries from Elizabeth about Mrs. Wickham. Elizabeth praises the lady and to be quite composed. Elizabeth does not relish the enquiries made by her aunt about Wickham. Being sick of the topic she says to her :

"Oh ! if that is all, I have a very poor opinion of young men who live in Derbyshire ; and their intimate

friends who live in Hertfordshire are not much better. I am sick of them all. Thank Heaven ! I am going tomorrow where I shall find a man who had not one agreeable quality, who has neither manner nor sense to recommend him. Stupid men are the only ones worth knowing, after all".

"Take care Lizzy ; that speech savours strongly of disappointment".

Before they separated by the conclusion of the play, she had the unexpected happiness of an invitation to accompany her untle and aunt in a tour of pleasure which they proposed taking in the summer.

Every object in the next day's journey is new and in teresting to Elizabeth and she is in a mood to enjoy every thing. Elizabeth is warmly received by Mr. Collins and his wife, Charlotte.

Elizabeth notices that Mr. Collins is trying to impress upon her how wouderful life they are leading. Then he tells her that Lady Catherine is in the countryside. Both the husband and wife began to praise Lady Catherine. Mr. Collins gives a promise to Elizabeth that she will have the honour to meet the lady. He says to Elizabeth :

"Yes, Miss Elizabeth, you will have the honour of seeing Lady Cathering de Bourgh on the ensuing Sunday at church, and I need not say you will be delighted with her. She is all affability and condescension, and I doubt not but you will be honoured with some portion of her notice when service is over: I have scarcely any hesitation in saying that she will include you and my sister Maria in every invitation with which she honours us during your stay here. Her behaviour to my dear Chaslotte is charming. We dine at Rosings twice every week, and are never allowed to walk home. Her ladyship's carriage is regularly ordered for us. I should say, one of her ladyship's carriage, for she has several".

The evening is spent chiefly in talking over Hertfordshire news and telling again what has been already written.

Elizabeth is certainly amazed to see how Charlotte has adjusted with such a bore husband. However she is very anxious to meet Lady Catherine and her daughter.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. Elizabeth goes to Gardiners in the company of Sir William Lucas.

2. Elizabeth is grieved to learn that Jane is feeling miserable.

3. Mr. Collins tries to impress upon Elizabeth how wonderful life they are leading.

4. Elizabeth is anxious to meet Lady Catherine.

CHAPTERS 6, 7

Mr. Collins is all praise for Lady Catherine. He praises her bcfore Sir William and says : I confess that I should have been at all suprised by her ladyships asking us on Sunday to drink tea and spend the evening at Rosings. I rather expected, from my knowledge of her affability, that it would happen. But how could have imagined that we should receive an invitation to dine there so immediately after your arrival.

Lady Catherine has invited Mr. Collins and his guests to dinner. Now, Mr. Collins, being excited finds no other topic to talk about. In short, they go to Rosings at the appointed time. Lady Catherine receives them and Mrs. Collins introduces the company to the Lady in a proper manner.

Sir William is so completely overawed by the grandeur surrounding him that he has but just courage enough to make a very low bow and take his seat without saying a word; and his daughter, frightened almost out of her senses, sits on the edge of her chair, not knowing which way to look. ·Elizabeth finds herself equal to the scene, and can observe the three ladies before her composedly. Lady Catherine is a tall, large woman, with strongly marked features which might once have been handsome.

Her air is not friendly, nor is her manner of receiving them, such as to make her visitors forget their inferior rank. She speaks in an authoritative tone.

The dinner is very nice, and there are all the servants and all the articles of plate which Mr. Collins had promised. He takes his seat at the bottom, by the Ladyship's desire. He looks as if he feels that life cannot furnish nothing greater. He eats and praises every dish. His praise is followed by that of Sir William who by this time has learnt to repeat whatever his son-in-law says. The party does not supply much conversation.

When the ladies return to the drawing room, there is litter to be done but to hear Lady Catherine talk, which she does without any intermission till coffee is served. She delivers her opinion on every subject in a very decisive manner. She inquiries into Charlotte's domestic affairs and gives her a great deal of advice. She tells her how everything ought to be regulated in so small a family as hers and instructs her as to the care of her cows and her poultry. Elizabeth finds that notning is beneath this great lady's attention wich can furnish her with an occasion of dictating to others.

Sir William stays only a week at Hunsford, but he is convinced that his daughter is happily settled. During his stay there, Collins devotes his mornings to drive him out in his gig and shows him the country. But when he goes away, the whole family returns to their usual employments.

Mr. Collins goes to pay his compliments to Lady Catherine. The Lady also honours them very often. Nothing escapes her observation while she is in the room. Elizabeth soon discovers that through this great lady is not a magisttate, yet she is no less than a magistrate in her own parish. She scolds them into harmony.

In a quiet way, the first fortnight of Elizabeth's visit passes away. Easter is approaching. She has heard that Darcy is expected there on the course of a few weeks. Darcy is the nephew of Lady Catherine. In short, Darcy

comes there. He has also brought his cousin, Colonel Fitz William with him. Mr. Collins goes to meet them and on his return both the gentlemen accompany him. Darcy and Elizabeth meet. Elizabeth asks Darcy if he has met her sister Jane Bennet. Now, Darcy becomes very upset and replies that he has not seen Jane Bennet. After some time, both the gentlemen go away.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. Mr. Collins is all praise for Lady Catherine.

2. Lady Catherine has invited Mr. Collins, and his guests to dinner.

3. Sir William is overawed by the grandeur surrounding him.

4. The dinner is very nice.

5. Lady Catherine has very imperious nature.

6. She delivers her opinion on every subject in a decisive manner.

7. Sir William is convinced that his daughter is happily settled.

8. Mr. Collins goes to pay his compliments to Lady Catherine.

9. Lady Catherine also visits them very often.

10. Lady Catherine deals with all tbe cases of parish.

11. Darcy, the nephew of Lady Catherine comes there.

12. He also brings his cousin, Colonel Fitz William with him.

CHAPTERS 8, 10, 11, 12

Colonel Fitz william's manners are greatly admired at the personage, and the ladies all feel that he must and to the pleasure of their engagements at Rosings.

The ladies receive an invitation from Lady Catherine. The ladies are received warmly by Lady Catherine. Colonel

Fitz William takes interest in Elizabeth and both enter into conversation. Oft and on Lady Catherine interferes and wants to know what they are talking about. In the meantime, coffee is served.

When coffee is over. Colonel Fitz William reminds Elizabeth of having promised to play to him, and she sits on directly to the instrument. Darcy tries to find opportunities to come close to Blizabeth. But Elizabeth shows cold shoulder to him. She wants to confirm if it was his doings which took Bingley away from Jane. But Darcy gives very shrewed and guarded answers.

After this interview with Darcy, Elizabeth flnds a chance to talk to Colonel Fitz William. Colonel Fitz William tells her that how Darcy congratulated himself on having lately saved a friend from the inconveniences of a most inprudent marriage. Elizabeth is enraged to hear this and confirms in her brain that the friend is of course Bingley and the most imprudent marriage would be a marriage with Jane.

On the following day, Darcy puts before Elizabeth his proposal of marriage to her. He admits before her that he has struggled hard to overcome his love for her but he makes it quite plain that he has no doubts as to her reception of his proposal. He is labouring under the impression that Elizabeth would be overwhelmed with amazement at the honour of a proposal of a marriage from the great Mr. Darcy of Pemberley with his ten thousand a year. But she turns down the proposal. In her indignation she accuses him of many things. She holds him responsible for causing separation between her beloved sister, Jane and Bingley. Then, she charges him for reducing Wickham to poverty. She condemns him for his sense of injustice. She also accuses him of his pride and conceit. Darcy listens all these accusations patiently and writes a long letter in which he tries to justify his actions. He deals with the matter of Jane's broken romance. The cause which he puts forward is very thin. In his view, Jane has shown indifference to Bingley. This compelled

him to force Bingley not to marry a girl such as Jane who had no regard for him. Then, he goes on to enumerate the defects of Elizabeth's nearest relations. He speaks ill of Elizabeth's mother and underrates Elizabeth's family for its poverty. The letter excites Elizabeth's feelings. Darcy gives an account of Wickham's read character. He acknowledges the fact that he is the godson of his father and his father was well disposed towards him. After the death of his father, Wickham's got perverted. He further says that Wickham has received more than his share.

Darcy's description of the character of Wickham is so granhically described by him that Elizabeth is greatly disturbed. An extract of the letter is given below. Mr. Wickham is the son of a very respectable man who had for many years the management of all the Pemberly estates ; and whose good conduct in the discharge of his trust naturally inclined my father to be of service to him, and on George Wickham, who was his godson, his kindness was therefore liberally bestowed. My father supported him at school, and afterwards at Cambridge most important assistance, as his own father, always poor from the extravagance of his wife, would have been unable to give him a gentleman's education. My father was not only fond of this young man's society, whose manners were always engaging ; he had also the highest opinion of him, and hoping the church would be his profession, intended to provide for him in it. As for myself, it is many, many years since I first began to think of him in a very different manner. The vicious propensities the want of principle which he was careful to guard from the knowledge of his best friend could not escape the observation of a youngman of nearly the same age with himself, and who had opportunities of seeing him in unguarded moments, which Mr. Darcy could not have. Here again I shall give you pain to what degree you only can tell. But whatever may be the sentiments which Mr. Wickham has created, a supicion of their nature shall not prevent me from unfolding his real character. It adds even another motive. My excellent father died about five years ago ; and his attachment to

Mr. Wickham was to the last so steady that in his will he particulary recommended it to me to promote his advancement in the best manner that his profession might allow, and if he took orders, desired that a valuable family living might be his as soon as it became vacant. There was also a legacy of one thousand pounds. His own father did not long survive mine, and within half a year from these events, Mr. Wickham wrote to inform me that, having finally resolved against taking orders, he hoped I should not think it unreasonable for him to expect some more immediate pecuniary advantage, in lieu of the preferment by which he could not be benefited. He had some intention, he added, of studying the law, and I must be aware that the interest of one thousand pouuds would be a very insufficient support therein. I rather wished. than believed him to be sincere ; but at any rate was perfectly ready to accede to his proposal. I knew that Mr. Wickham ought not to be a clergyman. The business was therefore soon settled. He resigned all claim to assistance in the church, were it possible that he could ever been in a situation to receive it, and accepted in return thousand pounds. All connection between us seemed now dissolved. I thought too ill of him to invite him to Premberley, or admit his society in town. In town I believe he chiefly, lived, but his studying the law was a mere pretence, and being now free from all restraint, his life was a life of idleness and dissipation. For about three years I heard little of him, but on the decrease of the incumbent of the living which had been designed for him, he applied to me again by letter for the presentation. His circumstances, he assured me, and I had no difficulty in believing it, were exceedingly bad. He had found the law a most unprofitable study, and was now absolutely resolved on being ordained, if it would present him to the living in question—of which he trusted there could be little doubt, as he was well assured that I had no other person to provide for, and I could not have forgotten my revered father's intentions. You will hardly blame me for refusing to comply with this entreaty, or for resisting every repettion of it. His resentment was in proportion to the

distress of his circumstances—and he was doubtless as violent in his abuse of me to others as in his reproaches to myself. Afther this period, every appearance of acquaintance was dropped. How he lived I know not. But last summer he was again most painfully obstruded on my notice.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. Colonel Fitz William's manners are greatly admired.

2. The ladies receive an invitation from Lady Catherine

3. Fitz William takes interest in Elizabeth.

4. He tells him the views of Darcy.

5. Darcy makes a proposal of marriage to Elizabeth.

6. Elizabeth turns down the proposal.

7. Elizabeth accuses him for bringing about seperation between Mr. Bingley and Jane.

8. She also accused him for cheating Wickham.

9. Darcy tries to explain to her.

10. Darcy writes a long letter to Elizabeth in which he replies to all the questions of Elizabeth.

CHAPTERS 13, 14

As a matter of fact, Elizabeth has given up Darcy till she receives a letter from him. She reads and re-reads the letter. After some time, she is satisfied with the explanations given by Darcy. Then, she is ashamed of herself and cries out:" How despicably have I acted. I, who have prided myself on my discernment ! I, who have valued myself on my abilities ! who have often disdained the generous candour of my sister, and gratified my vanity in useless or blameable distrust. How humiliating is this discovery—yet, how just a humiliation ! Had I been in love, I could not have been more wretchedly blind. But vanity, not love, has been folly. Pleased with the

preference of one, and offended by the neglect of the other, on the very beginning of our acquaintance I have courted prepossession and ignorance, and driven reason away, where either were concerned. Till this moment I never knew myself. The letter of Darcy has practically confused her.

From herself to Jane—from Jane to Bingley. her thoughts are in a line, which soon bring to her recollection that Mr. Darcy's explanation has appeared very insufficient. She reads the letter again. Widely different is the effect of a second perusal.

Mr. Darcy and Colonel Filz William leave Rosings. When Elizabeth meets Lady Catherine, the latter expresses her regret for departure of her nephews and says: "I believe no body feels the loss of friends so much as I do. But I am particularly attached to these youngmen; and know them to be so much attached to me. They were excessively sorry to go. But so they always are. The dear colonel rallied his spirits tolerably till just at last; but Darcy seemed to feel it most acutely, more I think than last year. His attraction to Rosings increases."

Elizabeth tells Lady Catherine that she wants to leave because her father wants her. On this, Lady Catherine remarks, Oh your father of course may spare you, if your mother can. Daughters are never of so much consequence to a father. And if you will stay another month complete, it will be in my power to take one of you as far as London, for I am going there early in June for a week; and as Dawson does not object to the barouche box, there will be very good room for one of you and indeed, if the weather should happen to be cool, I should not object to taking you both, as you are neither of you large".

You are all kindness, madam; but I believe we must abide by our original plan".

Lady Catherine seemed resigned.

"Mrs. Collins, you must send a servant with them. You know I always speak my mind, and I cannot bear the

idea of two young women travelling post by themselves. It is highly improper. You must contrive to send somebody. I have the greatest dislike in the world to that sort of thing. Young women should always be properly guarded and attended, according to their situation.

In life, when my niece Georgiana went so Ramsgate last summer, I made a point of having two men servants go with her. Miss Darcy, the daughter of Mr. Darcy of Pemberley, and Lady Anne could not have appeared with propriety in a different manner. I am excessively attentive to all those things. You must send John with the young ladies, Mrs. Collins, I am glad it occurred to me to mention it; for it would really be discreditable to you to let them go alone.

My uncle is to send a servant, for us." "Oh your uncle! He keeps a man-servant, does he? I am very glad you have somebody who thinks of those things. Where shall you change horses? Oh Bromley, of course. If you mention my name at the Bell, you will be attended to."

Lady Catherine has many other questions to ask respecting their journey, and as she was not answering them all herself, attention is necessary, which Elizabeth believes to be lucky for her;

In short, Elizabeth meets Lady Catherine before her departure. Lady Catherine asks her to come again.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. Elizabeth is simply confused to receive the letter of Darcy.
2. Mr. Darcy and Col. Fitz William leave.
3. Lady Catherine feels sad on their departure.
4. Elizabeth makes preparations for leaving.
5. She meets Lady Catherine before leaving.

CHAPTER 15

On Saturday morning Mr. Collins and Elizabeth meet for breakfast. Mr. Collins takes an opportunity of paying

the parting civilities which he deems necessary. He says:

I know not, Miss Elizabeth, whether Mrs. Collins has yet expressed her sense of your kindness in coming to us, but I am very certain you will not leave the house without receiving her thanks for it. The favour of your company has been much felt, I assure you. We know how little there is to tempt any one to our humble abode. Our plain manner of living, our small rooms and few domestics, and the little we see of the world. must make Hunsford extermely dull to the young lady like yourself; but I hope you will believe us grateful for the condescension, and that we have done everything in our power to prevent spending your time unpleasantly.

Elizabeth is eager with her thanks and assurances of happiness. She has spent six weeks with great enjoyment; and the pleasure of being with Charlotte, and the kind attentions she has received, must make her feel the obliged. Mr. Collins is gratified; and with a more smiling solemnity replies.

"It gives me the gratest pleasure to hear that you have passed your time not disagreeably. We have certainly done our best; and must fortunately having it in our power to introduce you to very superior society, and from our connection with Rosings, the frequent means of varying the humble home scene, I think we may flatter ourselves that your Hunsford visit cannot have been entirely irksome. Our situation with regard to Lady Catherine's family is indeed the sort of extraordinary advantage and blessing which few can boast. You see on what a footing we are. You see how continually we are engaged, there. In truth I must acknowledge that, with all the disadvantages of this humble personage, I should not think any one abiding in it an object of compassion, while they are sharers of our intimacy at Rosings."

Words are insufficient for the elevation of Mr. Collin's feelings; and he is obliged to walk about the room, while Elizabeth tries to unite civility and truth in a few short sentences. Collins says:

"You may, in fact, carry a very favourable report of us into Hertfordshire, my dear cousin. I flatter myself at least that you will be able to do so. Lady Catherine's great attentions to Mrs. Collins you have been a daily witness of ; and altogether I trust it does not appear that your friend has drawn as unfortunate but on this point it will be as well to be silent. Only let me assure you, my dear Miss Elizabeth, that I can from my heart most cordially wish you equal felicity in marriage. My dear Charlotte and I have but one mind and one way of thinking. There is in everything a most remarkable resemblance of character and ideas between us. We seem to have been designed for each other."

Elizabeth can safely say that it is a great happiness that she rejoiced in his domestic comforts. She, however, feels that Charlotte may be miserable for being in a strange company of Lady Catherine.

At length, the chaise arrives, the boxes are fastened and it is affectionate parting between the friends, Elizabeth is attended to the carriage by Mr. Collins. Elizabeth begs leave and chaise starts. Within four hours, Elizabeth reaches Mr. Gardiner's house where she has to stay for several days. Elizabeth cannot help giving the details of the proposal of Darcy to her.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. Mr. Collins and Elizabeth meet on breakfast.

2. He thanks her for paying a visit to them.

3. The common courtesies are exchanged by the two.

CHAPTERS 16, 17

Elizabeth gives all the details of Darcy's interview with her. She also gives her the details of the letter, repeating the whole of its contents as far as they concern George Wickham. It is a great shock for Jane. Then, the following conversation goes on between Jane and Elizabeth. Jane says.

"I do not know when I have been more shocked," said she." Wickham so very badly it is almost past relief. And poor Mr. Darcy', dear Lizzy, only consider what he must have suffered. Such a disappointment and with the knowledge of your ill opinion too ! and having to relate such a thing of his sister, it is really too distressing. I am sure you must feel it so."

Oh ! no, my regret and compassion are all done away by seeing you so full of both. I know you will do him such ample justice that I am growing every moment more unconcerned and indifferent. Your profusion makes my saving, and if you lament over him much longer, my heart will be as light as a feather."

"Poor Wickham : there is such an expression of goodness in his countenance" such an openness and gentleness in his manner."

"There certainly was some great mismanagement in the education of those two young men. One has got all the goodness, and the other all the appearance of it."

"I never thought Mr. Darcy so deficient in the appearance of it as you used to do".

"And yet I meant to be uncommonly clever in taking so decided a dislike to him without any reason. It is such a spur to one genius, such an opening for wit to have a dislike of that kind. One may be continually abusive without saying anything just, but one cannot be always laughing at a man without now and the stumbing on something witty".

"Lizzy, when you first read that letter, I am sure you could not treat the matter as you do now. Lizzy, when you first read the letter, I am sure you could not treat the matter as you do now.

Indeed I could not, I was uncomfortable enough. I am very uncomfortable. I may be unhappy. And with no one to speak to of what I felt, no Jane to comfort me and say that I had not been so very weak and vain and nonsensical as I knew I had a'Oh. How; I wanted you.

How unfortunate that you should have used very strong expressions in speaking of Wickham to Mr. Darcy for now they do appear wholly undeserved.

"Certainly, But the misfortune of speaking with bitterness is a most natural consequence of the prejudices I had been encouraging. There is one point on which I want your advice. I want to be told whether I ought or ought not, to make our acquaintance in general understand Wickham's character.

Miss Bennet paused a little and than replies "Surely there can be no occasion for exposing him so dreadfully. What is your own opinion."

"That it ought not to be attempted. Mr. Darcy has not authorized me to make his communication public. On the contrary, every particular relative to his sister was meant to be kept as much as possible to myself, and if I endeavour to undeceive people as to the rest of his conduct, who will believe me. The general prejudice against Mr. Darcy is so violent that it would be the death of half the good people in Meryton to attempt to place him in an amiable light. I am not equal to it. Wickham will soon be done, and therefore it will not signify to any body here what he really is. Sometime hence it will say nothing about it."

"You are quite right. To have his errors made bublic might run him forever. He is now perhaps sorry for what he has done, anxious to re-establish a character. We must not make him desperate.

Elizabeth feels relieves after having given the details of Darcy's letter to Jane. But she has no courage to tell her about Darcy's comments about her in the letter.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. Elizabeth gives the details of Darcy's interview with her to Jane.

2. Elizabeth and Jane has full length discussion on the letter.

3. Elizabeth feels relieved after having given the details of Darcy's letter to Jane.

4. She hides the comments of Darcy about Jane.

5. Jane is very much confused.

CHAPTERS 18, 19

Elizabeth and Jane have returned to Meryton. Since Colonel Millar's regiment is leaving, all the young ladies are sad and morose for they will not be able to meet the military officers. Mrs. Bennet shares the feelings of her daughters for she remembers what she had endured on a similar occasion twenty five years ago. Of all the girls, Lydia and Kitty are the most vocal.

Lydia is no longer in low spirits for she receives an invitation from Mrs. Forster, the wife of the colonel of the regiment to accompany her to Brighton. Consequently, Lydia flies about the house to restless ecstasy while Kitty is sad and peevish for not being invited by Mr. Forster.

Elizabeth thinks that Lydia has unguarded manners. She, therefore, approaches her father not to let Lydia go to Brighton. On enquiry, she explains to her father that if he does not check her exuberant spirits, she would soon be beyond the reach of amendment. Her character will be fixed and she be the meanest flirt at the age of sixteen. In this danger Kitty is also comprehended. She will follow wherever Lydia leads. On this her father makes the following reply :

"Do not make yourself uneasy, my love. Wherever you and Jane are known, you must be respected and valued, and you will not appear to less advantage for having a couple of—or I may say, three very silly sisters. We shall have no peace at Longbourn if Lydia does not go to Brighton. Let her go then. Colonel Forster is a sensible man, and will keep her out of any real mischief, and she is luckily too poor to be an object of prey to anybody. At Brighton she will be of less importance even as a common flirt than she has been here. The officers will find women better worth their notice. Let us hope, therefore, that her

being there may teach her own insignificance. At any rate, she cannot grow many degrees worse, without authorising us to look her up for the rest of her life".

With this answer Elizabeth is forced to be content, but she sticks to her opinion and she leaves him disappointed and sorry. She is confident of having performed her duty. Lydia and her mother do not know anything about the resentment of Elizabeth, therefore, they are as happy as before.

Elizabeth is now going to meet Mr. Wickham for the last time. In these days she has learned to detect an affectation and baseness in his nature.

On the very last day of the regiment's remaining in Meryton, he dines with other officers at Longbourn. Elizabeth does not seem to be in good humour. Howveer, she asks Wickham if he knows Colonel Fitz William. On this, Wickham looks surprised, displeased and alarmed, but with a moment's recollection replies that he has formerly seen him often. Then, he puts a question to her how she has liked him. Her answer is in his favour. Soon, they begin to talk about her stay with Mr. and Mrs. Collins. Elizabeth talks high of Darcy.

On this Wickham says : "You who so well know my feelings towards Mr. Darcy, will readily comprehend how sincerely I must rejoice that he is wise enough to assume even the appearance of what is right. His pride in that direction may be of service, if not to himself, to many others, for it must deter him from such foul misconduct as I have suffered by. I only fear that the sort of cautiousness to which you, I imagine, have been alluding is merely adopted on his visits to his aunt, of whose good opinion and judgment he stands much in awe. His fear of her has always operated, I know, when they were together ; and a good deal is to be imputed to his wish of forwarding the match with Miss De Bourgh, which I am certain he has very much at heart".

Elizabeth cannot repress her smile at this, but he answers only by a slight inclination of head. She knows

that he wants to engage her on the old subject of his grievances, but she is no humour to encourage him. In short, they part in a strange manner as if they are not going to meet again.

When the party breaks up, Lydia returns with Mrs. Forster to Meryton from where they are to set out early in the next morning. The separation between her and her family is rather noisy than pathetic. Kitty is the only one who sheds tears. Mrs. Bennet is busy in her good wishes for the happiness of her daughter.

Mrs. Bennet is a woman of low understanding, therefore, her husband shows no respect for her. He is fond of the country and books, and from these tastes has arisen his principal enjoyments. He is not well disposed towards his wife. Now, Elizabeth is not blind to the fact, however, she is grateful to her father for being kind to her.

When leaving, Lydia had promised to write very often and very minutely to her mother and Kitty but she does not keep her promise. Her letters are brief, and sketchy. Those addressed to her mother contain little else than they were just returned from the Library, where such and such officers, had attended them, and where she had seen such beautiful ornaments as made her quite wild.

The Gardiners pay a visit to them. They stay only one night at Longbourn and set off the next morning with Elizabeth in pursuit of novelty and amusement. Mr. Gardiner suggests that they should go to Pemberley. Now, Elizabeth feels aversion for Pemberley. She is distressed because she is tired of great houses. She is afraid of meeting Darcy. She wants to dissuade her aunt from going there. On the following morning, the same topic is taken up and it is agreed upon that they will go to Pemberley.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. The young ladies are sad and morose because the regiment is going to move.

2. Lydia receives an invitation from Mrs. Forster to accompany her to Brighton.

3. Elizabeth thinks that Lydia has unguarded manners.

4. Elizabeth poisons the ears of her father against Lydia.

5. Mr. Bennet disagrees with her.

6. Elizabeth meets Wickham.

7. They part in a strange manner, never to meet again.

8. Elizabeth knows that her father hates her mother fo r low undrstanding.

9. The Gardiners come there.

10. They decide to visit Pemberley.

11. Elizabeth is disconcerted.

12. All agree to go to Pemberley.

VOLUME III

CHAPTERS 1, 2, 3 and 4

Elizabeth goes to Pemberley in the company of Mr. and Mrs. Gardiner. Her mind is too full for conversation but she sees and admires every remarkable spot and point of view.

Pemberley's House is a large, handsome, stone building, standing well on rising ground, and backed by a ridge of high woody hills. A stream is also following there. Its banks are neither formal nor falsely adorned. Elizabeth is delighted. She is greatly impressed by the natural scenery of the place.

Reaching the Pemberley House, they learn that Darcy, the master of the house is away. They meet the house keeper whose name is Mrs. Reynolds. The Gardiners and Elizabeth go round the rooms of the house and see many pictures of Darcy and his parents. In the course of talk with the house keeper Elizabeth learns that Darcy is a very good man. She tells Elizabeth that she has known Mr. Darcy ever since he was four years old and during all

this time, he has never used a cross word for her. On further enquiry of Elizabeth, she says, "If I was to go through the world, I could not meet with a better. But I have always observed that they who are good natured when children, are good natured when they grow up ; and he was always the sweetest tempered, most generous—hearted boy in the world".

I short, the house keeper praises Mr. Darcy in every possible manner. But the house keeper talks slightly of Wickham. It is here that Elizabeth learns about the low character of Wickham.

While the Gardiners and Elizabeth are walking across the lawn, Darcy appears there. He is greatly surprised to find Elizabeth and her uncle in this house. She turns away, but Darcy comes near her and receives her most warmly in his house. She is over powered by shame and anger. She thinks that she should not have come there. However, she marks a great change in his behaviour.

Darcy's sister comes to meet Elizabeth. Both are embarrassed. Elizabeth had heard that Miss Darcy was very proud, but the observation of a few minutes convinces her that she is only very shy. Miss Darcy is tall and on a larger scale than Elizabeth ; and though little more than sixteen, her figure is formed, and her appearance womanly and graceful.

They have not been long together before Darcy tells her that Bingley is also coming to wait on her ; and she has barely time to express her satisfaction. In the meantime, Bingley enters the room. He inquires in a friendly way after her family and looks and speaks with the same good humoured ease that he has ever done.

Elizabeth tries her level best to be agreeable to Bingley and ascertain his views regarding her family. Bingley asks her politely if all her sisters are at Long bourn. Then, he says that it is long since he has met her family.

Elizabeth receives letters form Jane. The second letter makes her upset. The letter goes as under.

' Since writing the above, dearest Lizzy, something has occurred of most unexpected and serious natures ; but I am afraid of alarming you be assured that we are all well. What I have to say relates to poor Lydia. An express came at twelve last night, just as we were all gone to bed, from Colonel Forster to inform us that she was gone off to Scotland with one of his officers ; to own the truth, with Wickham—Imagine our surprise. To Kitty, however, it does not seem to wholly unexpected. I am very, very sorry. So imprudent a match on both sides. But I am willing to hope the best, and that his character has been misunderstood. Thoughtless and indiscreet I can easily believe him, but this step (and let us rejoice over it) marks nothing bad at heart. His choice is disinterested at least, for he must know my father can give her nothing. Our poor mother is sadly grieved. My father bears it better. How thankful am I that we never let them know what has been said against him. We must forget it ourselves. They were off Saturday night about twelve, as is conjectured, but were not missed till yesterday morning at eight. The express was sent off directly. My dear Lizzy, they must have passed within ten miles of us. Colonel Forster gives us reason to expect him here soon. Lydia left a few lines for his wife, informing her of their intention. I must conclude, for I cannot belong from my poor mother. I am afraid you will not be able to make it out, but I hardly know what I have writhin.

Without allowing herself time for consideration, and scarcely knowing what she felt, Elizabeth on finishing this letter, instantly seized the other, and opening it with the utmost impatience, read as follows ; It had been written a day later than the conclusion of the first.

By this time, my dearest sister, you have received my hurried letter ; I wish this may be more intelligible, but though not confined for time, my head is so bewildered that I cannot answer for being coherent. Dearest Lizzy,

I hardly know what I would write, but I have bad news for you, and it cannot be delayed. Imprudent as a marriage between Mr. Wickham and our poor Lydia would be, we are now anxious to be assured it has taken place, for there is but too much reason to fear they are not gone to Scotland. Colonel Forster came yesterday, having left Brighton the day before, not many hours after the express. Though Lydia's short letter to Mrs F. gave them to understand that they were going to Grenta Green, something was dropped by Denny expressing his belief that W. never intended to go there, or to marry Lydia at all, which was repeated to Colonel F. who instantly taking the alarm, set off from B. intending to trace their route. He did trace them easily to Clapham, but no farther ; for on entering that place they removed into a hackney coach and dismissed the chaise that brought them from Epsom. All that is known after this i that they were seen to continue the London road. I know not what to think. After making every possible inquiry on that side London, Colonel F. came on into Hertf rd shire, anxiouly renewing them at all the turnpikes, and at the inns in Barnet and Hatfield, but without any success, no such people had been seen to pass through. With the kindest concern he came on to Long-bourn, and broke his apprehensions to us in a manner most creditable to his heart. I am sincerely grieved for him and Mrs. F. but no one can throw any blame on them. Our distress, my dear Lizzy, is very great. My father and mother believe the worse to but I cannot think so ill of him. Many circumstances might make it more eligible for them to be married privately in town than to pursue their first plan ; and even if he could form such a designs against a young woman of Lydia's connection. Which is not likely, can I suppose her so lost to everything ? Impossible. I grieve to find, however that Colonel F. is not disposed to depend upon their marriage: he shook his head when I expressed my hopes, and said he feared W. was not a man to be trusted. My poor mother is really ill and as would be better, but this is not to be expected ; and as to my father, I never in my life saw him so affected. Poor Kitty has anger for having concealed

their attachment : But as it was a matter of confidence one cannot wonder. I am truly glad, dearest Lizzy, that you have been spared something of these distressing scenes ; but now as the first stock is over, shall I own that I long for your return ? I am not so selfish, however, as to press for it, if inconvenient.Adieu. I take up my pen again to do what I have just told you I would not but circumstances are such that I cannot help earnestly beginning you all to come here as soon as possible. Elizabeth tells her uncle and aunty about the elopement of Lydia with Wickham. She also tells Darcy about it. Darcy becomes very sympathetic towards her. She asks him to keep it a secret. In short Elizabeth and Gardiners make preparations to leave.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. Elizabeth goes to Pemberley in the company of Gardiners.

2. The house keeper praises Mr. Darcy.

3. Darcy meets Elizabeth in a very courteous manner.

4. Elizabeth receives a letter from Jane telling her that Lydia has eloped with Wickham.

6. Elizabeth tells her uncle Mr. Gardiner about this fact.

7. She also tells Darcy about it.

CHAPTERS 5, 6, 7,

While they drive from the Town, Elizabeth and her uncle, Mr. Gardiner begin to discuss the elopment of Lydia with Wickham.

It may be easily believed that however little of novelty can be added to their fears, hopes and conjectures on this interesting subject by its repeated discussion, no other can detain them from it long during the whole of the journey. From Elizabeth's thoughts, it is never absent. Fixed there by the keenest of all anguish, self reproach. She can find

no interval of ease of forgetfulness. They travel as expeditiously as possible ; and sleeping one night on the road, reach Longbourn by dinner time the next day.

On reaching Longbourn, Elizabeth learns that her father has gone to London in search of Lydia. Mr. Gardiner declares that he will also go to London on the following day to assist Mr. Bennet.

Colonel Forster has delivered the letter of Lydia which she had written to the wife of the former. Jane takes out the letter from her pocket book and gives it to Elizabeth.

The contents of the letter are as under :

My dear Harriet.

You will laugh when you know where I am gone, and I cannot help laughing myself at your surprise tomorrow morning as soon as I am missed. I am going to Gretna Green, and if you cannot guess with whom, I shall think you a simpleton, for which is but one man in the world I love, and he is an angle. I should never be happy without him, so think it no harm to be off. You need not send them word at Longbourn of my going, if you donot like it, for it will make the surprise the greater when I write to them, and sign my name Lydia Wickham. What a good jock it will be ? I can hardly write for laughing. Pray make any excuses to pratt, for not keeping my engagement and dancing with him to night. Tell him I hope he will excuse me when he knows all, and tell him I will dance with him at the next ball we meet, with geat pleasure. I shall send for my clothes when I get to Longbourn, but I wish you would tell Sally to mend a great slit in my worked muslin gown before they are packed up. Goodbye. Give my love to Colonel Forster. I hope you will drink to our good journey.

Your affectionate friend.
LYDIA BENNET.

After hearing the contents of the letter, Elizabeth is greatly disturbed. She thinks that her parents have suffered a good deal on account of Lydia's folly. Mr. Gardiner

wants to know the programme which Mr. Bennet has proposed to undertake, on this, Jane tells him about the programme of her father in the following words.

"He meant, I believe, "replied Jane," to go to Epsom, the place where they last changed horses, see the postilions, and try if anything would be out from them. His principal object must be to discover the number of the hackney-coach which took them from Clapham. It had come with a fare from London, and as he thought the circumstances of a gentleman and lady's removing from one carriage into another might be remarked, he meant to make inquiries at Clampham. If he could anyhow discover at what house the coachman had before set down his fare, he determined to make inquiries there, and hopes it might not be impossible to find out the stand and number of the coach. I do not know of any other designs that he had formed, but he was in such a hurry to be gone, and his spirits so greatly discomposed, that I had difficulty in finding out even so much as this".

The whole party expects a letter from Mr. Bennet on the following morning, but there is none. Mr. Gardiner leaves. After his departure, every body at Longbourn becomes anxious. The most anxious part of each day is when the post is expected. The arrival of letters is the first grand object of every morning's impatience. After the letters, a full length discussion is made. Through letters, all the members of the family, get a chance of communicating with one another. Before they hear from Mr. Gardiner, they receive a letter from Mr. Collins, the contents of which run as under :—

My dear Sir,

I feel myself called upon by our relationship, and my situation in life to condole with you on the grievous affiction you are now suffering under of which we were yesterday informed by a letter from Hertfordshire. Be assured my dear sir that Mrs. Collins and myself sincerely sympathize with you, and all your respectable family, in your present distress, which must be of the bitterest kind, because

proceeding from a cause which no time can remove. No arguments shall be wanting on my part that can alleviate so severe a misfortune, or that may comfort you under a circumstacnes that must be of all others most affecting to a parent's mind. The death of your daughter would have been a blessing in comparison of this. And it is the more to be lamented because there is reason to suppose, as my dear Charlotte informs me that this licentiousness of behaviour in your daughter has proceeded from a faulty degree of indulgence, though at the same time, for the consolation of yourself and Mrs. Bennet, I am inclined to think that her own disposition must be naturally bad, or she could not be guilty of such an enormity at so early an age. However that may be, you are grievously to be pitied in which opinion I am not only joined by Mrs. Collins, but likewise by Lady Catherine and her daughter, to whom I have related the affair. They agree with me in apprehending that this false step in one daughter will be injurious to the fortunes of all the others, for who, as Lady Catherine herself condescendingly says, will connect themselves with such a family. And this consideration leads me moreover to reflect with augmented satisfaction on a certain event of last November, for had it been otherwise, I must have been involved in all your sorrow and disgrace. Let me advise you then, my dear sir, to console yourself as much as possible, to throw off your unworthy child from your affection forever, and leave her to reap the fruits of her own heinous offence.

I am, Dear Sir, etc. etc. Mr. Gardiner writes a letter in which he tells his family that being rendered spiritless by the ill success of their endeavours, he has asked. Mr. Bennet returns home, but he is sad and morose. He curses himself for having given too much liberty to his children.

Two days after Mr. Bennet's return he receives a letter from Mr. Gardinner: The contents of the letter are given below :

Gracechurch Street, Monday
August 2.

My dear Brother,

At last I am able to send you some tidings of my niece and such as, upon the whole, I hope will give you satisfaction. Soon after you let me on Saturday, I was fort·nate enough to find out in what part of London they were. The particulars I re e ve till we meet. It is enough to know they are dicovered, I have seen them both. Yes, I have seen them both. They are not married, nor can I find there was any intention of being so, but if you are willing to perform the engagements which I have ventured to make on your side, I hope it will not be long before they are. All that is required of you is to assure your daughter, by settlement, her equal share of the five thousand pounds, secured among your children after the decease of yourself and my sist(r, and moreover, to enter into an engagement of allowing her during your life one hundred pounds per annum. These are conditions which c n idering everything, I had no hesitation in complying with as far as I thought myself privileged for you. I shall send this by express that no time may be lost in bringing me your answer. You will easily comprehend from these particulars that Mr. Wickham's circumstances are not so hopeless as they are generally believed to be. The world has been deceived in that respect ; and I am happy to say there will be some little money, even when all his debts are discharged, to settle on my niece, in addition to her own fortune. If, as I conclude will be the case, you end me full powers to act in your name throughout the whole of this business. I will immediately give directions to Haggerston for preparing a proper settlement. There will not be the smallest occasion for your coming to town again ; therefore, stay quietly at Longbourn, and depend on my diligence and care. Send back your answer as soon as you can, and be careful to write explicitly. We have judged it best that my niece

should be married from this house, of which I hope you will approve. She comes to us to-day. I shall write again as soon as anything more is determined on. You's etc.

On receipt of this letter from Mr. Gardiner, the entire family heaves a sigh of relief because of this consolation that after all Lydia and Wickham are going to be married. However, they are very thoughtful of Gardiner who, they think, has made the greatest sacrifice in this respect by paying off the debts of Wickham.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. Mr Gardiner discusses the elopement of Lydia with Bennets.

2. Colonel Forster produces the letter which his wife has received from Lydia.

3. Mr. Gardiner leaves for London to assist Mr. Bennet.

4. Mr. Collins expresses his sympathies through a letter.

5. Mr. Bennet returns.

6. Mr. Bennet learns from Gardiner that Lydia and Wickham are going to be married.

7. They heave a sigh of relief.

CHAPTERS 8, 9

It is arranged that Lydia would be married to Wickham under the circumstances. Mrs. Bennet feels very much elated. No sentiment of shame damps her spirits. The marriage of a daughter has always been on her nerves. Now that her wishes are on the point of accomplishment, she is very gay and lively. She is busily searching through the neighbourhood for a proper situation for her daughter, and without knowing or considering what their income may be, rejects many as deficient in size and importance. Her husband allows her to talk on without interruption while the servants remain. But when the servants have withdrawn he tells his wife "Mrs. Bennet, before you take any, or all of these houses, for your son and daughter, let us

come to a right understanding. Into one house in this neighbourhood they shall never have admittance. I will not encourage the impudence of either by receiving them at Longbourn."

A long dispute follows this declaration; but Mr. Bennent is firm. Mrs. Bennet finds with amazement and horror that her husband would not advance a guinea to buy clothes for his daughter. He potests that she should receive from him no mark of affection whatever on the occasion. Mrs. Bennet can hardly comprehend it. She is more alive to the disgrace which she want of new clothes, must reflect on her daughter's marriage, than to any sense of shame at her elopement and living with Wickham a fortnight before they take place.

Mr. Gardiner writes a letter to Mr. Bennet telling him that Mr. Wickham is determined to leave the Army. Mr. Gardiner approves of this proposal. The contents of the letter are as under :—

I think you will agree with me in considering a removal from that crops as highly advisable, both on his account and my niece's. It is Mr. Wickham's intention to go into the regulars and among his former friends, there are still some who are able and willing to assist him in the army. He has the promise of an ensigncy in General's regiment, now quartered in the North. It is an advantage to have it so far from this part of the kingdom. He promises fairly and I hope among different people where they may each have a character to preserve they will both be more prudent. I have written to Colonel Forster to inform him of our present arrangements and to request that he will satisfy the various creditors of Mr. Wickham in and near Brighton with assurance of speedy payment for which I have pledged myself. And will you give yourself the trouble of carrying similar assurances to his creditors in Meryton, of whom I shall subjoin a list, according to his information. He has given in all his debts; I hope at least he has not deceived us.

Haggerston has our directions, and all will be completed in a week. They will then join his regiment, unless they are first invited to Longbourn, and I understand from Mrs. Gardiner that my niece is very desirous of seeing you all before she leaves the South. She is well, and begs to be dutifully remembered to you and her mother.

Yours etc.
E. GARDINER

Mr. Bennet and his daughters see all the advantages of Wickham's removal from the shire as clearly as Mr. Gardiner can do. But Mrs. Bennet is not well pleased with it.

Jane and Elizabeth prevail upon their father to receive Lydia warmly after her marriage. Now, Mrs. Bennet hopes to show her daughter in the neighbourhood. Mr. Bennet writes to Gardiner that Lydia and Wickham may come to Longbourn after their marriage. Elizabeth is surprised how Wickham has accepted this scheme.

After their marriage Lydia and Wickham come to Longbourn where they are warmly received. But Mr. Bennet remains quiet. He scarcely opens his lips. The easy assurance of the young people is enough to provoke him. Lydia is still untamed, wild, noisy and fearless. She turns from sister to sister demanding their congratulations.

Wickham has his usual way with the people. There is no want of discourse. The bride and her brother are very vocal. As far as Lydia is concerned, her spirits and good spirits increase. She longs to see Mr. Phillips, the Lucases and all their neighbours, and to hear herself called 'Mrs. Wickham' by each of them.

Lydia gives an account of her marriage to Elizabeth and says: "I must tell you how it went off. We were married, you know, at St. Clement's because Wickham lodgings were in that parish. And it was settled that we should all be there by eleven o'clock.

My uncle and aunt and I were to go together, and the others were to meet us at the church. Well, Monday morning came, and I was in such a fuss. I was so afraid you know that something would happen to put it off, and then I should have gone quite distracted. And there was my aunt all the time I was dressing, preaching and talking away just as if she was reading a sermon. However, I did not hear above one word in ten, for I was thinking you may suppose, of my dear Wickham. I longed to know whether he would be married in his blue coat.

"Well, and so we breakfasted at ten as usual: I thought it would never be over, for, by the. by you are to understand, that my uncle and aunt were horrid unpleasant all the time I was with them. If you will believe me, I did not once put my foot out of doors, though I was there a fortnight. Not one party, or scheme, or anything. To be sure London was rather thin, but however the Little Theatre was open. Well, and so just as the carriage came to the door, my uncle was called away upon business to that horrid man. Mr. Stone and then, you know when once they get together, there is no end of it. Well, I was so frightened I did not know what to do, for my uncle was to give me away ; . and if we were beyond the hour, we could not be married all day. But, luckily, he came back again in ten minutes time, and then we all set out. However, I recollected afterwards that if he had been prevented going, the wedding need not be put off, for Mr. Darcy might have done as well." She says that she would not talk on this topic. Elizabeth does not insist and hurriedly leaves the place. However, she cannot bear such suspense. In short, she writes a letter to her aunt asking her how a stranger like Darcy had attended the marriage of Lydia.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. The marriage of Lydia and Wickham is arranged.

2. Mrs. Bennet feels very much elated.

3. Mr. Bennet does not want to buy clothes for his daughter, Lydia.

4. Elizabeth and Jane prevail upon their father to forgive Lydia.

5. Mr. Bennet is softened.

6. Lydia and Wickham arrive there.

7. Lydia feel very much excited over her marriage.

8. She narrates the circumstances how she was married.

9. She drops a hint that Darcy was present on her marriage.

CHAPTER 10

Elizabeth is confident that she must receive a letter from her aunt. Accordingly, she receives the coveted letter which is as under :—

MY DEAR NIECE

I have just received your letter, and shall devote this whole morning to answering it, as I foresee that a little writing will not comprise what I have to tell you. I must confess myself surprised by your application ; I did not expect it from you. Don't think me angry, however, for I only mean to let you know that I had not imagined such inquiries to be necessary on your side. If you do not choose to understand me, forgive my impertinence. Your uncle is as much surprised as I am and nothing but the belief of your being a party concerned would have allowed him to act as he has done. But if you are really innocent and ignorant, I must be more explicit. On the very day of my coming home from Longbourn, your uncle had a most unexpected visitor. Mr. Darcy called, was shut up with him several hours. It was all over before I arrived ; so my curiosity was not so dreadfully racked as yours seems to have been. He came to tell Mr. Gardiner that he had found out where your sister and Mr. Wickham were, and that he had seen and talked with them both, Wickham repeatedly, Lydia once. From what I can collect, he left Derbyshire only one day after ourselves, and came to town

with the resolution of hunting for them. The motive was his conviction of its being owing to himself that Wickham's worthlessness had not been so well known, and to make it impossible for any young woman of character to love or confide in him. He generously imputed the whole to his mistaken pride, and confessed that he had before brought it beneath him to lay his private actions open to the world. His character was to speak for itself. He called it, therefore, his duty to step forward, and endeavour to remedy an evil which had been brought on by himself. If he had another motive, I am sure it would never disgrace him. He had been some days in town before he was able to discover them, but he had something to direct his search whicn was more than we had; and the consciousness of this was another reason for his resolving to follow us. There is a lady, it seems, a Mrs. Younge, who was some time ago governess to Miss. Darcy, and was dimissed from her charge on some cause of disapprobation, though he did not say what. She then took a large house in Edward Street and has since maintained herself by lotting lodgings. This Mrs. Younge was, he knew, intimately acquinted with Wickham, and he went to her for intelligence of him as soon as he got to town. But it was two or three days before he could get from her he wanted. She would not betray her trust, suppose, without bribery and corruption, for she really did know where her friend was to be found. Wickham indeed gone to her on their first arrival in London, and had she been able to receive them into her house, they would have taken up their abode with her. At length, however, were in street. He saw Wickham, and afterwards insisted on seeing Lydia. His first object with her, he acknowledged, had been to persuade her to quit her present disgraceful situation, and return to her friends as soon as they could be prevailed on to receive her, offering his assistance, as far as it would go. But he found Lydia absolutely resolved on remaining where she was. She cared for none of her friends, she wanted no help of his, she would not hear of leaving Wickham. She was sure they should be married sometime or other, and it did not much signify when. Since such were her feelings, it only remained he

thought, to secure and expedite a marriage, which in his very first conversation with Wickham, he easily learned had never been his design. He confessed himself obliged to leave the regiment on account of some debts of honour, were very pressing ; and scrupled not to lay all the illconsequences of Lydia's flight on her own folly alone. He meant to resign his commission immediately ; and as to his future situation, he could conjecture very little about it. He must go somewhere, but he did not know where, and he knew he should have nothing to live on. Mr. Darcy asked him why he had not married your sister at one. Though Mr. Bennet was not imagined to be very rich, he would have been able to do so ething for him, and his situation must have been benefited by marriage. But he found, in reply to this question, that Wickham still cherished the hope of more effectually making his fortune by marriage, in some other country. Under such circumstances, however, he was not likely to be proof against the temptation of immediate relief They met several times, for there was much to be discussed. Wickham of course wanted more than he could get ; but at length was reduced to be reasonable. Everything being settled between them, Mr. Darcy's next step was to make your uncle acquain ted with it, and he first called in Gracechurch Street the even ng efore I came home. But Mr. Gardiner could not be seen, and Mr. Darcy found, on further inquiry, that your father was still with him, but, would quit town the next morning. He did not judge your father to be a person whom he could so properly consult as your uncle, and therefore readily postponed seeing him, till after the departue of the former. He did not leave his name, and till the next day, it was only known that a gentle nan had called on business. On Saturday he came again. Your father was gone, your uncle at home, and as I said before they had a great deal of talk together. They met again on Sunday, and then I saw him too. It was not all settled before Monday ; as soon as it was, the express was sent off to Longbourn. But our visitor was obstinate. I fancy, Lizzy, that obstinacy is the real defect of his character after all. He has been accused of many faults at different times ; but this is the true one.

Nothing was to be done that he did not do himself ; though I am sure and do not speak it to be thanked. therefore say nothing about it your uncle would most readily have settled the whole. They battled it together for a long time which was more than either the gentleman or lady concerned in it deserved. But at last your uncle was forced to yield. and instead of being allowed to be of use to his niece. was forced to put up with only having the probable credit of it, which went sorely againt the grain and I really believe your letter this morning gave him great pleasure, because it required an explanation that would rob him of borrowed feathers, and give the praise where it was due. But Lizzy, this must go no farther than yourself or Jane at most. You know pretty well, I suppose, what has been done for the young people. His debts are to be paid, amounting, I believe, to considerably more than a thousand pounds, another thousand in addition to her own settle upon her, and his commission purchased. The reason why all this was to be done by him, alone was such as I have given above. It was own to him, to his reserve and want of proper consideration that Wickham's character had been so misunderstood. and consequently that he had been received and noticed as he was. Perhaps there was some truth in this ; though I doubt whether his reserve, or anybody's reserve, can be answerable for the event. But in spite of all fine talking. my dear Lizzy. you may rest perfectly assured that your uncle would never have yielded, if we had not given him credit for another interest in the affain. When all this was resolved on. he returned again to his friends, who were still staying at Pemberley ; But it was agreed that he should be in London once more when the wedding took place, and all money matters were then to receive the last finish. I believe I have now told you everything. It is a relation which you tell me is to give you great surprise.

I hope at least it will not afford you constant admission to the house. He was exactly what he had been when I knew him in Hartfordshire ; but I would not tell you how little I was satisfied with her behaviour while she stayed

with us, if I had not perceived by Jane's letter last Wednesday, that her conduct on coming home was exactly of a piece with it, and therefore what I not tell you can give you no fresh pain. I talked to her repeatedly in the most serious manner, representing to her all the wickedness of what she had done, and all the unhappiness she had brought on her family. If she heard me, it was by good luck, for I am sure she did not listen. I was some time a quite provoked, but then I recollected my dear Elizabeth and Jane, and for their sakes had patience with her. Mr. Darcy was punctual in his return and as Lydia informed you, attended the wedding. He dined with us the next day, and was to leave town again on Wednesday or Thursday Will you be very angry with me, my dear Lizzy, if I take this opportunity of saying (what I was never bold enough to say before) how much I like him. His behaviour to us has in every respect been as pleasing as when we were in Derbyshire. His understanding, and opinions all please me ; he wants nothing but a little more liveliness and that, if he marry prudently, his wife may teach him. I thought him very sly ; he hardly ever mentioned your name. But slyness seems the fashion. Pray forgive me if I have been very presuming. P. I shall never be quite happy till I have been all round the park. A low phaeton, with a nice little pair of ponies, would be the very thing. But I must write no more. The children have been wanting me this half hour. (Yours, very sincerely).

'M. GARDINER.'

The contents of this letter throws Elizabeth into a flutter of spirits, in which it is difficult to determine whether pleasure or pain bear the greatest share. The vague and unsettled suspicions which uncertainty have produced of what Mr. Darcy might have been doing to forward her sister's match, which she has feared to encourage as an exertion of goodness too great to be probable, and at the same time dreaded to be just from the pain of obligation, are proved beyond their greatest extent to be true. He has followed them purposely to

town, he has taken on himself all the trouble and mortification attendant on such a research; in which supplication has been necessary to a woman whom he must abominate and despise, and where he is reduced to meet, frequently meet, reason with, persuade, and finally bribe, the man whom he always most wishes to avoid, and whose very name it is punishment to him to pronounce. He has done all this for a girl whom he could neither regard nor esteem. Her heart does whisper that he had done it for her. But it is a hope shortly checked by other considerations, and she soon feels that even her vanity is insufficient when required to depend on his affection for her, for a woman who has already refused him, is able to overcome a sentiment so natural as abhorrence against relationship with Wickham. Brother-in-law of Wickham. Every kind of pride must revolt from the connection. He has to be sure done much. She is ashamed to think how much. But he has given a reason for his interference, which asks no extraordinary stretch of belief. It is reasonable that should feel he has been wrong ; he has liberality, and he has the means of exercising it ; and though she would not place herself as his principal inducement, she could perhaps, believe that remaining partiality for her may assist his endeavours in a cause where her peace of mind must be materially concerned. It is painful, exceedingly painful to know that they are under obligations to a person who can never receive a return. They owe the restoration of Lydia, her character, everything to him. Oh' how heartily does she grieve over every ungracious sensation, she has ever encouraged, every saucy speed she has ever directed towards him. For herself she is humbled ; but she is proud of him. She reads over her aunt's commendation of him again and again. It is hardly enough, but it gives her pleasure.

She is roused from her seat on hearing the footsteps of some one. She tries to move, but is overtaken by Wickham. They begin to talk. At last, Elizabeth says to Mr. Wickham, we are brother and sister, you know. Do not let us quarrel about the past. In future, I hope

we shall be always of one mind. She extends her hand, he kisses it with affectionate gallantry.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. Elizabeth is confident that she must receive a letter from her aunt.

2. She does receive a letter in which she mentions the part played by Darcy towards the marriage of Lydia with Wickham.

3. After reading the letter, Elizabeth feels very grateful to Darcy.

4. Elizabeth is simply surprised as to why Darcy has taken so much interest in the welfare of her family.

CHAPTER II

Mr. Wickham makes himself agreeable in the house of Bennets. He has come to an understanding with Elizabeth, so he keeps quite at home in the house.

The day of his and Lydia's departure soon comes and Mrs. Bennet is forced to submit to a separation. She is very sad on this occasion.

After the departure of Wickham and Lydia, Bingley and Darcy come there. Mrs. Bennet is greatly excited to find Bingley. Now she addresses Bingley :

"I began to be afraid you would never come back again People did say you meant to quit the place entirely at Michaelms; but, however, I hope it is not true. A great many changes have happened in the neighbourhood since you went away. Miss Lucas is married and settled. And one of my own daughters. I suppose you have heard of it ; indeed, you must have seen it in the papers. It was in the Times and the Courier, I know ; though it was not put in as it ought to be. It was only said, 'Lately, George Wickham, Esq. to Miss Lydia Bennet, without there being a syllable said of her father, or the place where she lived, or anything. It was my brother

Gardiner's drawing up too, and I wonder how he came to make such an awkward business of it . Did you see it ?

Bingley replies that he did, and makes his congratulations. Elizabeth dares not lift up her eyes. How Mr. Darcy looks, therefore, she could not tell.

"It is a delightful thing, to be sure, to have a daughter well married" continues her mother "but at the same time, Mr. Bingley it is very hard to have her taken such a way from me They are gone down to Newcastle, a place quite northward, it seems and there they are to stay, I do not know how long. His regiment is there ; for suppose you have heard of his leaving the—shire, and of his being gone into the regulars. Thank Heaven ; he has some friends, though perhaps not so many as he deserves."

Elizabeth who knows this to be levelled at Mr. Darcy, is in such misery of shame that she could hardly keep her seat. The exertion of speaking, which nothing else has so effectually done before ; and she asks Bingley whether he means to make any stay in the country at present. A few weeks he believes.

"When you have killed all your own birds, Mr. Bingley," says her mother, "I beg you will come here and shoot as many as you please, on Mr. Bennet's manor. I am sure he will be vastly happy to oblige you, and will save all the best of the covies for you.

Elizabeth's misery increases at such unnecessary, such officious attentional were the same fair prospect to arise as had flattered them a year ago everything, she persuaded, would be hastening to the same vexatious conclusion. At that instant she feels that years of happiness could not make Jane or herself amends for moments of such painful confession.

"The first wish of my heart, says she to herself" is never more to be in company with either of them. Their society can afford no pleasure that will alone for such wretchedness as this ! Let me never see either one or the other again !

Yet the misery, for which years of happiness were to offer no compensation, received soon afterwards material relief from observing how much the beauty of her sister rekindled the admiration of her former lover. When first he comes in, he had spoken to her but little ; but every. five minutes seem to be giving her more of his attentions He finds her as handsome as she had been last year, a good natured, and as unaffected, though not quite so chatty. Jane is anxious that no difference should be perceived in her at all, and is really persuaded that she talked as much as ever. But her mind is so busily engaged that she does not always know when she was silent.

When the gentlemen rise to go away, Mrs. Bennet is mindful of her intended civility and they are invited and engaged to dine at Longbourn in a few days time.

You are quite a visit in my debt. Mr. Bingley she added, for when you went to town last winter, you promised to take a family dinner with us as soon as you returned. I have not forgotten you see ; and I assure you I was very much disappointed that you did not come back and keep your engagement.

Bingley looks a little silly at this reflection, and says something of his concern at having been prevented by business. They then go away.

Mrs. Bennet has been strongly inclined to ask them to stay and dine there that day but though she always keeps a very good table, she does not think anything less than two courses could be good enough for a man on whom she has such anxious designs.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. **Mr. Wickham makes himself agreeable in the house.**
2. **He comes to an understanding with Elizabeth.**
3. **Lydia and Wickham leave.**
4. **Mr. Bingley and Darcy come there.**
5. **Mrs. Bennet feels greatly excited.**

6. Elizabeth becomes upset at the officious remarks of her mother.

7. Mrs. Bennet invites them to dinner.

8. Bingley gives a promise to come on some other day.

CHAPTERS 12-13

As soon as Bingley and Darcy go away, Elizabeth walks out to recover her spirits. Mr. Darcy's behaviour astonishes her.

On Tuesday there is a large party assembled at Longbourn and the two who are most anxiously expected to the credit of their punctuality as sportsmen are in a very good time. When they go to the dining room, Elizabeth anxiously watches to see whether Bingley sits near Jane as he did in the past.. Bingley sits near Jane. This fact gives much pleasure to Elizabeth. She is not near enough to hear any of their talk, but she can see how seldom speak to each other. Mr. Darcy is sitting farther.

Mr. Bingley does not get a chance of speaking freely to Jane because the ladies have crowded round the table where Miss Bennet is taking tea and Elizabeth pouring out the coffee.

When the tea things are removed, and the card tables placed, all the ladies get up. Now, Elizabeth hopes to see Darcy, but the latter is engaged in discussion with her mother.

Mrs. Bennet has designed to keep Bingley and Darcy to suffer, but their carriage is unluckily ordered before any of the others, and she has no opportunity of detaining them.

After the departure of Bingley and Darcy, Mrs. Bennet declares that everything has passed uncommonly well. She is in great spirits for she has seen enough of Bingley's behaviour to Jane to be convinced that she would get him at last.

Mrs. Bennet extends invitation of dinner to Mr. Bingley. Accordingly he comes. Now Mrs. Bennet and Elizabeth try to throw Bingley into Jane's company. Once, Elizabeth opens the door and sees her sister and Bingley standing together over the hearth as if engaged in earnest conversation.

Jane can have no reserves from Elizabeth Consequently, she embraces Elizabeth and tells her that Bingley has proposed to her.

Mr. Bingley asks Mr. Bennet's blessings which the latter happily gives. In short, the entire family of Bennets is mighty pleased on this proposal.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. Elizabeth is amazed to see the changed behaviour of Darcy.

2. On Tuesday, Darcy and Bingley pay a visit to Bennet.

3. Bingley takes interest in Jane.

4. After the departure of Bingley and Darcy, Mrs. Bennet expresses satisfaction over giving a fine dinner to them.

5. Bingley makes a proposal to Jane which she readily accepts.

6. Jane confinds in Elizabeth.

7. Mr. Bingley gets the blessings of Mr. Bennet.

8. The entire family of Bennets feels very happy because of the intention of Bingley.

CHAPTER 14

One day, Lady Catherine abruptly comes to Longbourn. The Bennets are simply surprised to find her in their house. In facts she has a sick daughter whom she considers to be a very accomplished girl. She has fixed her hopes on Darcy as a future husband of her daughter. But she knows by intuition that Darcy and Elizabeth love

each other. She cannot tolerate that Darcy should marry a woman of low birth. Her purpose of visit is to get assurance from Elizabeth that she would not marry Darcy. The conversation which passes between Elizabeth and Lady Catherine is very interesting. It goes as under :—

You can be at no loss, Miss Bennet, to understand the reasons of my journey hither. Your own heart, your own conscience, must tell you why I come.

Elizabeth looked with unaffected astonishment.

Indeed, you are mistaken, madam, I have not been at all able to account for the honour of seeing you here.

Miss Bennet, replied her ladyship in an angry tone, you ought to know that I am not to be trifled with. But however insincere you may choose to be, you shall not find me so. My character has ever been celebrated for its sincerity and frankness, and in a case of such moment as this, I shall certainly not depart from it. A report of a most alarming nature reached me two days: I was told that only your sister was on the point of being most advantageously married, but that you, that Miss Elizabeth Bennet, would, in all likelihood, be soon afterwards united to my nephew, my own nephew, Mr. Darcy. Though I know it must be a scandalous falsehood, though I would not injure him so much as to suppose to as the truth of it possible. I instantly resolved on setting off for this place that I might make my sentiments known to you.

"If you believed it impossile to be true" said Elizabeth colouring with astonishment and disdain, "I wonder you took the trouble of coming so far. What could your ladyship propose by it ?"

"At once to insist upon having such a report universally contradicted".

"Your coming to Longbourn to see me and my family", said Elizabeth coldly, "will be rather a confirmation of it, if, indeed, such a report is in existence".

"If : do you then pretend to be ignorant of it? Has it not been industriously circulated by yourselves ? Do you not know that such a report is spread abroad ? "I never heard that it was"

"And can you likewise declare that there is no foundation for it ?"

"I do not pretend to possess equal frankness with your ladyship. You may ask question, which I shall not choose to answer.

"This is not to be borne Miss Bennet, I insist on being satisfied. Has he, has my nephew made you an offer of marriage ?"

"Your ladyship has declared it to be impossible". "It ought to be so ; it must be so, while he retains the use of his reason. But your arts and allurements may, in a moment of infatuation, have made him forget what he owes to himself and to all his family. You may have drawn him in."

"If I have, I shall be the last person to confess it." Miss Bennet, do you know who I am? I have not been accustomed to such language as this. I am almost the nearest relation he has in the world, and am entitled to know all his dearest concerns."

"But you are not entitled to know mine ; nor will such behaviour as this ever induce me to be explicit".

"Let me be rightly understood. This match, to which you have the presumption to aspire, can never take place."

"Only this ; that if he is so. You can have no reason to suppose he will make an offer to me."

Lady Catherine hesitated for a moment, and then replied.

"The engagement between them is of a peculiar kind. From their infancy, they have been intended for each other. It was the favourite wish of his mother, as well as

of hers. While in their cradles, we planned the union ; and now, at the moment when the wishes of both sisters would be accomplished in their marriage, to be prevented by a young woman of inferior birth, of no importance in the world, and wholly unallied to the family ? Do you pay no regard to the wishes of his friends ? To his tacit engagement with Miss De Bourgh ? Have you to every feeling of propriety and delicacy ? Have you not heard me say that from his earliest hours he was destined for his cousin ?"

"You, and I had heard it before. But what is that to me ? If there is no other objection to my marrying your nephew, I shall certainly not be kept from it by knowing that his mother and aunt wished him to marry Miss De Bourgh. You both did as much as you could in planning the marriage. Its completion depended on others. If Mr. Darcy is neither by honour nor inclination confined to his cousinr why is not he to make another choice? And if I am that choice, why may not I accept him."

"Because honour, decorum, prudence, nay, interest, forbid it. Yes, Miss Bennet, interest ; for do not expect to be noticed by his family and friends, if you wilfully act against the inclinations of all. You will be censured, slighted, and despised, by everyone connected with him. Your alliance will be a disgrace ; your name will never even be mentioned by any of us."

"These are heavy misfortunes E" replied Elizabeth. "But the wife of Mr. Darcy must have such extra-ordinary sources of happiness necessarily attached to her situation that she could, upon the whole, have no cause to repine."

'Obstinate, headstrong girl ; I am ashamed of you. Is this your gratitude for my attentions to your last spring Is nothing due to me on that score ?"

"Let us sit down. You are to understand, Miss Bennet, that I come here with the determined resolution of carrying my purpose ; nor will I be dissuaded from it. I have

not been used to submit to any person's whims. I have not been in the habit of brooking disappointment."

"I will not be interrupted. Hear me in silence. My daughter and my nephe are formed for each other. They are descended on the maternal side from the honourable, and ancient, though untitled families. Their fortune on both sides is splendid. They are destined for each other by the voice of every member of their respective houses : and what is to divide them ? The upstart pretensions of a young woman without family, connections or fortune. Is this to be endured ! But it must not, shall not be. If you were sensible of your own good, you would not wish to quit the sphere in which you have been brought up."

"In marrying your nephew, I should not consider myself as quiting that sphere. He is a gentleman ; I am a gentleman' daughter ; so far we are equal."

"True. You are a gentleman's daughter. But who was your mother ? Who are your uncles and aunts ? Do not imagine me ignorant of their condition."

"Whatever my connections may be," said Elizabeth. "If your nephew does not object to them, they can be nothing to you.

"Tell me once for all, are you engaged to him ?" Though Elizabeth would not, for the mere purpose of obliging Lady Catherine, have answered this question ; she could not but say, after a moment's deliberation.

"I am not." Lady Catherine seemed pleased.

"And will you promise me never to enter into such an engagement ?"

"I will make no promise of the kind."

"Miss Bennet I am shocked and astonished. I expected to find a more responsible young woman. But do not deceive yourself into a belief that I will ever recede. I shall not go away till you have given me the assurance I require."

"And I certainly never shall give it. I am not to be intimidated into anything so wholly unreasonable You ladyship wants Mr. Darcy to marry your daughter ; but would my giving you the wished—for promise make their marriage at all more probable ? Sopposing him to be attached to me, would my refusing to accept his hand make him wished to bestow it on his cousin ? Allow me to say, Lady Catherine, that the arguments with which you have supported this extraordinary application have been frivolous as the application was ill-judged. You have wid·ly mistaken my character, if you think I can be worked on by such persuatìons as these. How far you nephew might approve of your interference in his affairs, I cannot tell ; but you have certainly no right to be importuned not farther on the subject."

"Not so hasty, if you please. I have by no means done. To all the objections I have already urged, I have still another to add. I am no stranger to the particulars of your youngest sister's in famous elopement. I know it all ; the young man's marrying her was a patched up business, at the expense of your father and uncles. And is such a girl to be my nephew's sister ? Is her husband, is the son of his late father's steward, to be his brother ? Heaven and earth ; of what are you thinking ? Aer the shades of Pemberley to be thus polluted ?"

"You can now have nothing farther to say, she respectfully answered." "You have insulted me in every possible method. I must beg to return to the house." And she rises as she speaks Lady Catherine rises also, and they turned back. Her ladyship is highly incensed.

"You have no regard, then, for the honour and credit of my nephew ! Unfeeling, selfish girl. Do you not consider that a connection with you must disgrace him in the eyes of everybody ?

"Lady Catherine, I have nothing farther to say. You know my sentiments."

"You are then resolved to have him ?"

"I have said no such thing. I am only resolved to act in that manner which will in my own opin on, constitute my hapiness, without reference to you or to any person so wholly unconnected with me."

"It is well. You refuse, then, to oblige me. You refuse to obey the claims of duty, nonour ; and gratitude. You are determined to ruin him in the opinion of all his friends, and make him the contempt of the world."

"Neither duty, nor honour, nor gratitude," replied Elizabeth, "have any possible claims on me in the present instance. No principle of either would be violated by my marriage with Mr. Darcy. And with regard to the resentment of his family, or the indignation of the world, if the former were excited by his marrying me, it would give me one moment's concern and the world in general would have too much sense to join in the scorn."

"And this is real opinion. This is your final resolve. Very will. I shall not know how to act. Do not imagine, Miss Bennet, that your ambition will ever be gratified. I came to try you. I hoped to find you reasonable ; but depend upon it I will carry my point."

In this manner Lady Catherine talks on, still they are at the door of the carriage, when turning hastily round, she adds, I take no leave of you, Miss Bennet. I send no compliments to your mother. You deserve no such intention. I am most seriously displeased."

Elizabeth makes no answer ; and without attempting to persuade her ladyship to return into the house, walks quietly into it herself, She hears the carriage drive away as she proceeds upstairs. Her mother impatiently meets her at the door of the dressing room to ask why Lady Catherine would not come in again and rest herself. After the departure of Lady Catherine Mrs. Bennet is surprised as to why she has left abruptly. Then, she thinks that she had only broken her journey to tell them that Mr. Collins and his wife were well.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. Lady Catherine abruptly comes to Longbourn.

2. Bennets are surprised to have her in their house.

3. She meets Elizabeth and asks her to give up Darcy for ever.

4. Lady Catherine has a sick daughter. She wants that Darcy should marry her daughter.

5. Lady Catherine curtly discusses with Elizabeth about the marriage of Darcy.

6. Lady Catherine talks slightly of Bennets.

7. Elizabeth is determined and firmly tells Lady Catherine that she should not refuse if she receives a proposal from Darcy.

8. Lady Catherine goes away.

CHAPTER 15, 16

Elizabeth feels uneasy afther the departure of Lady Catherine. It is clear that Lady Catherine had actually taken the trouble of this journey for the sole purpose of breaking of her supposed engagement with Mr. Darcy. Elizabeth is surprised as to how Lady Catherine had come to know about her love affair with Darcy. As she recalls Lady Catherine's expressions, she cannot help feeling some uneasiness as to the possible consequence of her persisting in this interference. She has her fears lest Lady Catherine should poison the mind of Darcy against her for Lady Catherine wants to make Darcy as her son-in-law.

Mr. Bennet receives a very strange letter from Mr. Collins. She calls Elizabeth and reads the contents of the letter. An abstrct of the letter is given below :—

Thus offered you the sincere congratulations of Mrs. Collins and myself on this happy event, let me now add a short hint on the subject of another ; of which we have been advertised by the same authority. Your daughter

Elizabeth, it is presumed, will no long bear the name of Bennet, after her elder sister has resigned it, and the chosen partner of her fate may be reasonably looked up to as one of the most illustrious personages in this land.

"This young gentleman is blessed in a peculiar way, with everything the heart of mortal can most desire, splendid property, noble kindred, and extensive patronage. Yet in spite of all those temptations, let me warn my cousin Elizabeth, and yourself, of what evils you may incur by a precipitate closure with this gentleman's proposal's which, of course, you will be inclined to take immediate advantage of."

"My motive for cautioning you is as follows We have reason to imagine that his aunt, Lady Catherine de Bourgh, does not look on the match with a friendly eye. After reading an extract from the letter, Mr. Bennet tries to see the reaction of his daughter, Elizabeth. She tries to join in her father's pleasantly, but cannot force one most reluctant smile. Then, he reads yet another extract from the letter which runs as under :—

"After mentioning the likelihood of this marriage to her ladyship last night, she immediately, with her usual condescention, expressed what she felt on the occasion ; when it became apparent that on the score of some family objections on the part of my cousin ; she would never give her consent to what she termed so disgraceful a match. I thought it my duty to give the speediest intelligence of this to my cousin, that she and her noble admirer may be aware of what they are about, and not run hastily into a marriage which has not been properly sanctioned. Mr, Collins moreover adds so I am truly rejected that my cousin Lydia's sad business has been so well hushed up, and am only concerned that their living together before the marriage took place should be so generally known. I must not, however neglect the duties of my station or refrain from declaring my amazement, at hearing that you received the young couple into your house as soon as they were married, it was an encouragement of vice ; and had I been the

rector of Longbourn, I should very strongly have opposed it. You ought certainly to forgive them as a Christian, but never to admit them in your sight, or allow that names to be mentioned in your hearing. That is his notion of Christian forgiveness. The rest of his letter is only about his dear Charlotte's situation, and his expectation of a young olive branch. But, Lizzy, you look as if you did not enjoy it. You are not going to be mission, I hope, and pretend to be affronted at an idle report. For what and do we live, but to make sport of our neighbours, and laugh at them in our turn."

After hearing the contents of the letter, Elizabeth feels uneasy. She exclaims that it is very strange. On this Mr. Bennet remarks that it is strange as well as amusing. He thinks that marriage between Darcy and Elizabeth is impossible because the former is indifferent and the latter hates him for his indifference. Elizabeth only laughs and retires.

Bingley and Darcy pay a visit to Bennets. Now, Bingley, Jane, Darcy and Elizabeth go out for a walk. Bingley and Jane go on one side while Darcy and Elizabeth go to the other.

Darcy and Elizabeth begin to discuss the letter which the former had written to her. Darcy goes on to explain his position and says that his manners must have been in fault but his intentions have always been good. Elizabeth says that he might have been very annoyed to find her in Pemberley. Darcy says that he was only surpised. Elizabeth says that she had the feeling that she deserved no special attention from him.

"My object," replies Darcy, "was to show you by every civility in my power that I was not so mean as to resent the past ; and I hoped to obtain your forgiveness, to lesson your ill opinion, by letting you see that your reproofs had been attended to. How soon any other wishes introduced themselves I can hardly tell, but I believe in about half an hour after I had seen you."

He then tells her of Georgiana's delight in her acquaintance and of her disappointment at its sudden interruption which naturally leading to the cause of the interruption, she soon learns that his resolution of following her from Derbyshire in quest of her sister has been formed before he quitted the inn, and that his gravity and thoughtfulness there has arisen from no other struggles than what such a purpose most comprehend.

She expresses her gratitude again, but it is too painful a subjec to each to be dwelt on farther.

After walking several miles in a leisurely manners and too busy to know anything about it, they find at last, on examining their watches, that it is time to be at home.

"What could become of Mr. Bingley and Jane" is a wonder which introduces the discussion of their affairs.

"Darcy is delighted with their engagement ; his friend has given him the earliest information of it."

"I must ask whether you were surprised ?" said Elizabeth.

"Not at all when I went away, I felt that it would soon happen."

"That is to say, you had given your permission. I guessed as much" And though he exclaims at the term, she finds that it had been pretty much the case.

"On the evening before my going to London." Says he, "I made a confession to him, which I believe I ought to have made long ago. I told him of all that had occurred to make my former interference in his affairs absurd and impertinent. His surprise was great. He had never had the slightest suspicion. I told him, moreover, that I believed myself mistaken in supposing as I have done, that your sister was indifferent to him ; and as I could easily perceive that his attachment to her was unabated, I felt no doubt of their happiness together."

Elizabeth can not help smiling at his easy manner of directing his friend.

"Did you speak from your own observation,' says she, "when you told him that my sister loved him, or merely from my information last spring."

"From the former I had narrowly observed her during the two visits which I had lately made her here, and I was convinced of her affection."

"And your assurance of it, I suppose carried immediate conviction to him "

"It did. Bingley is most unaffectedly modest. His difference had prevented his depending on his own judgement is so anxious a case but his reliance on mine made everything easy. I was obliged to confess one thing, which for a time, and not unjustly, offended him. I could not allow myself to conceal that your sister had been in town three months last winter, that I had known it, and purposely kept it from him. He was angry. But his anger, I am persuaded, lasted no longer than he remained in any doubt of your sister's sentiments. He has heartily forgiven me now."

Elizabeth longs to observe that Mr. Bingley has been a most delightful friend ; so easily guided that his worth is invaluable but she checks herself. She remembers that he has yet to learn to be laughed at, and it is rather too early to begin. In anticipating the happiness of Bingley, which of course is to be inferior only to his own he continues the conversation till they reach the house. In the hall they part from each other.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. Elizabeth feels uneasy after the departure of Lady Catherine,

2. Lady Catherine wants that Elizabeth should not be married to Darcy.

3, She wants to give away her daughter to Darcy.

4. Mr. Bennet receives a letter from Mr. Collins hinting about the proposed marriage of Elizabeth to Darcy.

5. Bingley and Darcy pay a visit to Bennets.

6. Darcy and Elizab. th meet—They begin to discuss the letter which Darcy had written to her.

7. Elizabeth expresses her tnanks to Darcy for going a good turn to her family.

8. Darcy owns that he has convinced Bingley that Jane loves him.

9. Elizabeth hopes that Bingley is a firstrate match for her sister Jane.

10. Darcy and Elizabeth part in a good humour.

CHAPTER 17

Elizabeth tells her sister Jane that she has been engaged to Darcy. Jane does not believe it because Darcy and Elizabeth have been indifferent to each other. Elizabeth further tells her about Darcy's proposal which she has accepted. Jane blesses her.

Darcy makes a formal proposal to Mr Bennet for the hand of his daughter, Elizabeth. Mr. Bennet gives his formal consent but call Elizabeth if she can love such an obstinate and conceited person. On this Elizabeth says with tears in her eyes, "I do like him. Indeed, he has no improper pride. He is perfectly amiable you do not know what he really is. Then the following conversation takes place between Mr. Bennet and his daughter. Mr. Bennet says : "I have given him my consent. He is the kind of man, indeed, to whom I should never dare refuse anything which he wanted to ask. I know your disposition. I know that you could be neither happy nor respectable, unless you truly esteemed your husband, unless you looked up to him as a superior. Your lively talents would place you in the greatest danger in an unequal marriage. You could scarcely escape discredit and misery. My child, let me not have the grief of seeing you unable to respect your partner in life. You know not what you are about."

Elizabeth, still more effected, is earnest and solemn in her reply ; and at length, by repeated assurance that Mr. Darcy is really the object of her choice by explaining the gradual change which her estimation of him has under gone relating her absolute certainty that his affection is not the work of a day, but has stood the test of many months suspense and enumerating with energy all his good qualities, she did conquer her father's incredulity, and reconcile him to the match.

"Well, my dear, "said he, when she stops speaking. "I have no more to say If this be the case, he deserves you I could not have parted with you, my Lizzy, to any one less worthy."

"This is an evening of wonders indeed. And so, Darcy did everything ; made up the match, gave the money, paid the fellow's debts and got him his commission. So much the better, it will save me a world of trouble and economy. It had been your uncles doing, I must and would have paid him ; but these violent young lovers carry everything their own way I shall offer to pay him to morrow ; he will rant and storm about his love for you, and there will be an end of the matter."

He then recollected her embarrassment a few days before on his reading Mr. Collin's letter ; and after laughing at her some time, allowed her at last to go——saying, as she quitted the room, "If any young men come for Mary or Kitty, send them in, for I am quite at leisure."

Elizabeth's mind is now relieved from a very heavy weight and after half an hour's quiet reflection in her own composure. Everything is too recent for gaiety, but the evening passes tranquilly away ; there is no longer anything material to be dreaded, and the comfort of ease and familiarity would come in time.

When her mother goes up to her dressing-room at night, she follows her and makes the important communication. Its effect is most extraordinary ; for on first hearing it, Mrs. Bennet sits quite still and unable to utter a

syllable. Nor is it under many, many minutes that she could comprehend what she heard, though not in general backward to credit what is for the advantage of her family, or that came in the shape of a lover to any of them. She begins at length to recover, to fidget about in her chair, gets up, sits down again, wonders, and blesses herself.

"Good gracious. Lord bless me only think dear me Mr. Darcy. Who would have thought it. And is it really you true ? Oh my sweetest Lizzy. How rich and how great you will be What pin—money, what jewels, what carriages you will have Jane's is nothing to it nothing to it Nothing at so handsome so tall—Oh, my dear Lizzy. Pray apologize for my having disliked him so much before I hope he will overlook it Dear, dear Lizzy. A house in town. Everything that is charming. Three daughters married Ten thousands a year ! Oh, Lord ! What will become of me, I shall go distracted."

This is enough to prove that her approbation need not be doubted ; and Elizabeth rejoicing that such an effusion was heard only by herself, soon goes away. But before she has been three minutes in her own room, her mother follows her.

"My dearest child," she cries, "I can think of nothing else. Ten thousand a year, and very likely-more. 'Tis as good as a lord. And a special license You must and shall be married by a special license. But my dearest love, tell me what dish Mr. Darcy is particularly fond of, that I may have it tomorrow."

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. Elizabeth tells her sister Jane that she has been engaged to Darcy.

2. Jane does not believe it because the two Elizabeth and Darcy cannot see eye to eye to each other.

3. Jane blesses her.

4. Darcy makes a proposal to Mr. B nnet—the latter accepts the proposal.

5. **Mr. Bennet makes a full length discussion with his daughter.**

6. **Mr. Bennet blesses his daughter.**

CHAPTERS 18, 19

Darcy and Elizabeth meet. They are surprised as to how they have been united against heavy odds. Darcy owns it that he was indifferent to her when they first meet in the hall room.

Elizabeth also feels that she had started hating him after having seen his cold indifference soon, they realise that Lady Catherine, through her folly brought about their early union. So far she has not given reply to the letter of her aunt, Mrs Gardiner. Now, she sits down to write a letter to her aunt.

I would have thanked you before my dear aunt, as I ought to have done for your long, kind satisfactory detail of particulars ; but to say the truth, I was too cross to write. You supposed more than really existed. But now suppose as much as you choose; give a loose to your fancy, indulge your imagination in every possible flight which the subject will afford, and unless you believe me actually married, you cannot greatly err. You must write again very soon, and praise him a great deal more than you did in your last. I thank you, again and again, for not going to the lakes. How could I be so silly as to wish it. Your idea of the ponies is delightful. We will go round the park every day. I am the happiest creature in the world. Perhaps other people have said so before, but not one with such justice. I am happier even than Jane ; she only smiles, I laugh. Mr. Darcy sends you all the love in the world that he can spare from me. You are all to come to Pemberley at Christmas.

Yours etc.

Mr. Darcy writes a strange letter to Lady Catherine and still different from either is what Mr. Bennet sends to Mr. Collins in reply to his last letter. The letter is as under :—

Dear Sir,

I must trouble you once more for congratulations. Elizabeth will soon be the wife of Mr. Darcy. Console Lady Catherine as well as you can. But, if I were you, I would stand by the nephew. He has more to give.

Yours sincerely,
etc.

Miss Bingley congratulates her brother on his approoching marriage. She even writes to Jane on the occasion to express her delight and repeat all her former profession of regard.

Mrs. Bennet considers herself as the most fortunate person on the marriage of two most deserving daughters. It is really surprising that after the marriage of her both daughters, she becomes sensible, well informed woman for the rest of her life. Mr. Bennet Misses his favourite daughter, Elizabeth. Often, he pays visits to his daughter at Pemberley.

Mr. Bingley manages to buy an estate in a neighbouring country to Derbyshire, and Jane and Elizabeth, in additions to every other source of happiness are within thirty miles of each other.

As for Wickham and Lydia, their characters suffer no revolution from the marriage of her sisters. He bears with philosophy the conviction that Elizabeth must now become acquainted with whatever of his ingratitude. Yet he thinks that Darcy may make his fortune, Lydia writes a strange letter to her sister which shows that she and her husband do expect help from Darcy. But Elizabeth is differently made. She saves money from her private expenses and sends all her savings to Lydia thinking that she needs it mostly.

Darcy never receives Wickham at his house ; however he extends assistance to him in his profession. Lydia often goes to meet her sister while her husband has gone to London for enjoyment in London.

Miss Bingley is greatly hurt at the marriage of Darcy, but she wants to retain the right to visit Pemberley, hence she drops all her resentment.

Lady Catherine is very angry on the marriage of her nephew. Consequently she writes a very bitter letter to him with the result that for sometime, they are not on visiting terms Elizabeth softens her husband so that the aunt and the nephew are reconciled. Darcy and his wife have very cordial relations with Gardiners. Darcy and Elizabeth really love them.

POINTS TO REMEMBER

1. Darcy and Elizabeth are surprised as to how they have been united against heavy odds.

2. They realise that Lady Catherine through her folly, has brought about the r early union.

3. Darcy writes a strange letter to Lady Catherine.

4. Miss Bingley congratulates her brother on his approaching marriage.

5. Bingley and Jane are married.

6. Darcy and Elizabeth are married.

7. Darcy does not receive Wickham at his house.

8. Lydia often goes to meet her sister.

9. Miss Bingley is greatly hurt at the marriage of Darcy to Elizabeth.

10. Lady Catherine is very angry on the marriage of her nephew to Elizabeth.

11. Miss Bingley is after all reconciled to the situation.

12. Lady Catherine is also softened.

MEANINGS AND EXPLANATIONS

VOLUME 1

CHAPTER 1

Universally—everywhere ; all over the world ہر جگہ **acknowledged**—recognised as true تسلیم کی گئی **rightful**—lawful جائز - حق دار **property**—asset جائیداد - ملکیت **impatiently**—being impatient بے صبری سے اضطرابی کیفیت میں **fortune**—wealth ; income دولت - آمدنی **chaise**—low, four wheeled horse carriage بگھی **immediately**—without delay ; at once فوراً - جلدی -

Tiresome—troublesome تکلیف دہ **occasion**—chance-time موقع - وقت **flatter**—boast ; praise oneself خوشامد **extraordinary**—abnormal ; uncommon ; rare غیر معمولی **determined**—resolved مصمم ارادہ کیے ہوئے **scrupulous**—conscientious even in trifles چھوٹی چھوٹی باتوں میں بھی بڑا محتاط **consented**—being agreed رضا مندی - مان گیا **preference**—predominence فوقیت - حاوی ہونا **ignorant**—having no knowlenge جاہل

Vexing—Irritating ; annoying پریشان کرتے ہوئے **compassion**—sympathy ; be filled with compassion ترس - رحم **odd**—not good ; queer عجیب **sarcastic**—of seeing remarks طنز بھرا - طنزیہ **caprice**—unreasoned

change of mind or Behaviour متلون مزاج **mean**—low ? inferior غیر قانع - غیر ذلیل کم تر **discontented**—dissatisfied مطمئن **fancied**—thought ; opined خیال کیا **trimming**—lace ; ribbon گوٹ - لیس - فیتہ **resentfully**—feeling resentment آزردگی سے - برا مناتے ہوئے

CHAPTER 2

Hypocritical—pretence of virtue منافقت سے **scolding**—denouncing ; rebuking لعنت ملامت کرتے ہوئے **discretion**—will ; choice اپنی مرضی سے **fretfully**—irritably بد مزاجی سے - جھلا کر **fortnight**—a period of two consective weeks پندرھواڑہ **acquainted**—introduced ; known واقفیت **circumspection**—being wary احتیاط - دور بینی ہوئی **venture**—dare جرات کرنا **decline**—denounce ; slander ; devaluate قیمت کم کرنا - گھاٹا **stared**—saw with gazing eyes بڑے غور سے دیکھا **emphatic**—full of emphasis زور دار **extracts**—extracted contents اقتباس

Escape—avoid ; get rid of سے احتراز کرنا - سے بچنا **surpassing**—unmatched بے نظیر - بے مثال **tumult**—uproar and commotion ہنگامہ - کہرام **fatigued**—tired ; being bore اکتایا ہوا **raptures**—ecstasy-fits of great joy بے حد خوشی **amends**—changes-alternations تبدیلیاں - تغیرات **ball**—social gathering for dance محفل رقص - ناچ سبھا **stoutly**—firmly ; strongly مضبوطی سے **conjecturing**—guessing اندازہ کرتے ہوئے -

CHAPTER 3

Barefaced—shameless ; impudent برهنگی - سادگی

ingenious—frank ; artless صاف دل - بے تصنع **surmise**—conjecture ; guess اندازہ - قیاس **eluded**—avoided بچ سے نکلا **imagine**—think ; opine خیال کیا - سوچا **quieted**—made dim مدھم کئے **grieved**—being angry - غصہ کھایا ناراض ہو گیا

Countenance—face چہرہ - شکل **decided**—resolved ارادہ کیا - فیصلہ کیا **mien**—manner and appearance وضع قطع - چال ڈھال **admiration**—praise تعریف **disgust**—hopeless ; strong dislike ناامید ہوا - متنفر **estate**—property ; assets جائیداد **amiable**—loveable ; kindhearted - دل آویز برا منانا - آزردگی دلکش **resentment**—indignation ; ill feeling **obliged**—required (someone to do something) مجبور کیا **scarcity**—shortage ; dearth قلت - کمی -

Stupid—dull کند ذہین - غبی **detest**—hate intensely سخت نفرت کرنا **insupportable**—unbearable ناقابل برداشت **fastidious**—too particular to be easily pleased نازک مزاج **tolerable**—bearable قابل برداشت **consequence**—importance اہمیت **cordial**—hearty ; warm sincere دلی - پرتپاک **disposition**—personal natural qualifications and character مزاج - طبیعت **ridiculous**—absurd ; very silly بے ہودہ - احمقانہ **gratified**—satisfied تسکین دہ -

Accomplished—having skill in arts like music شمع محفل بنانے والی ہنر مندی **inhabitants**—aborigines, the old people living in a locality قدیم باشندے **curiosity**—interest دلچسپی - تجسس **splendid**—superior ; grand بہتر

عالیشان **vexed**—made angry غصہ دلایا **sprained**—swollen due to pain of body by twisting موچ آئی ہوئی **handsome**—beautiful خوبصورت **elegant**—beautiful well-dressed خوبصورت ۔ خوش لباس **interrupted**—broken the continuity مداخلت کی **protested**—objected against اعتراض کیا ۔

Exaggeration—overstate مبالغہ کرنا **fancy**—imagination تخیل ۔ تصویر **horrid**—causing horror خوفناک ۔ دھشتناک **conceited**—full of proud مغرور ۔ متکبر ۔ خود پسند **breeding**—generation نسل **compliment**—expression of admiration تعریف ۔ ستائش **gallantry**—polite attention to women حسن پرستی **censuring**—criticising تنقید کرتے ہوئے ۔

Candour—fairmindedness غیر جانب داری **ostentation**—showing off دکھاوا **converse**—talk ; negotiate باتیں کرنا **pliancy**—being pliable اثر پذیری **seminaries**—schools ; academic institutions درسگاھیں **county**—largest unit of local govt. in U.K برطانوی ضلع **manor**—landed state of a lord نواب کی مملوکہ اراضی ۔

Tenant—peasants under landlord مزارع ۔ دھقان **tempted**—allured لالچ دیا گیا **endeared**—beloved پیارا ۔ عزیز **ductility**—openness in body مسام **reliance**—trust اعتبار **haughty**—arrogant ; proud مغرور ۔ تکبر **offence**—hurting the feelings جذبات کو مجروح کرنا **conceive**—form an idea in the mind سوچنا ۔ تصور کرنا **commendation**—praise سفارش ۔

CHAPTER 5

Intimate—frank ; chum قریبی (دوست) گہرا **tolerable**—bearable قابل برداشت **mayoralty**—tenure of the office بلدیہ کی صدارت کی مدت **disgust**—strong dislike کراھت - تنفر **courteous**—showing good manner خوش اخلاق متکبر - حقارت شائستگی **supercilious**—showing contemptuous

Ill-treatment—bad behaviour گندہ اخلاق **hack**—carriage for hire کرائے کی گاڑی **chaise**—low, fourwheeled horse carriage بگھی

Mortified—wounded the feelings of others جذبات کو ٹھیس پہنچائی **piqued**—pride غرور - تکبر **failing**—weakness کمزوری **prone**—naturally inclind to مائل ہونا **synonymously**—of the same meaning کے مترادف **pack**—group جتھہ - گروہ **probability**—perhaps ; possibility شاید **yielding**—giving دیتے ھوئے

Composure—condition of (mind) being composed اطمینان - سکون **impertinent**—insolent ; rude گستاخ - بے ادب **conceals**—hides چھپاتا ہے **consolation**—act of sympathizing دلجوئی **gratitude**—thankfulness شکر گزاری **perceive**—see ; understand سمجھ لینا - دیکھ لینا **simpleton**—gullible person بیوقوف - سادہ لوح **leisure**—spare time فارغ اوقات

Appetite—hunger بھوک - اشتہا **ascertain**—know ; understand جان لینا - معلوم کر لینا **unfolded**—told ; let the secret out دل کے رازکو بتا دیا **felicity**—good fortune

اچھی قسمت **rendered**—helped ; gave hand مدد کی **mortifying**—injuring the feeling of others دوسروں کے جذبات کو مجروح کرتے ہوئے

Symmetry—pleasant and balanced relation - تناسب موزونیت **asserting**—stating firmly زور سے کہتے ہوئے **satirical**—of satire ہجو والا - ہجو گویانہ **defied**—resisted openly successfully مقابلہ کیا **provoking**—vexing injuring تکلیف دہ **energit:c**—powerful ; strong مضبوط - طاقتور **vanity**—silly pride about one, beauty جھوٹا ناز - غرور **grancly**—seriously متانت سے - سنجیدگی سے **glancing**—seeing ; observing دیکھتے ہوئے - مشاہدہ کرتے ہوئے

Porridge—oatmeat boiled in water جو کا دلیا **entreaties**—earnest requests التجائیں - درخواستیں **consequence**—importance اہمیت - فوقیت **display**—show دکھانا **genius intelligence**—عقل سلیم **pedantic**—of a man who shows off learning کتابی علم پر زور دینے والا انداز **concerto**—musical instrument in clubs کنسر تو **indignation**—anger ; vexation غصہ **polished**—modren ; new ; latest - نئی - ماڈرن ترقی یافتہ **vogue**—fashion فیشن - رواج **davage**—brutal ; rude وحشی - ان پڑھ

Avoid—ignore scape احتراز کرنا - بچنا **bowed**—bent in respect احترام کے لئے جھکا **conclude**—get or drive the result نتیجہ اخذ کرنا **notion**—idea تصور - خیال **persuation**—convincing ترغیب **inducement**—something that induces ترغیب - تحریص - لالچ **complaisance**—being complaisant نرمی - مروت - اخلاق **resistance**—opposing ;

hinderance رکاوٹ **accosted**—checked to somebody while speaking راہ میں ٹوکا

Reverie—day dream اپنے ہی خیالوں میں مستغرق **annoyed**—disturbed ; irritated تنگ کیا - پریشان کیا **insipidity**—being tasteless بے مزگی - بے کیفی **stricture**—censorious comments سخت نکتہ چینی **conjectures**—guess-work اندازہ - قیاس **meditating**—thinking, understanding سوچتے ہوئے **bestow**—confer ; shower عطا کرنا - بخشنا **matrimony**—state of being married شادی شدہ ہونا - ازدواجی زندگی **wit**—wisdom عقل **entailed**—settle estate on series of heirs جائیداد کا مشروط طور پر ہبہ کرنا **attorney**—a great lawyer بڑا وکیل

Thither—there وہاں **sentiments**—expressions ; passions جذبات - احساسات **frequent**—quick ; speedy تیز - شتابی **furnish**—pleasant خوشگوار **contrived**—managed انتظام کیا **militia**—civilian army as an irregular force ملیشیا - بے قاعدہ فوج **lodgings**—residence ; houses جائے مکانات رہائش **felicity**—happiness خوشی **animation**—ardour ; vivacity جذبہ - جوش **effusions**—out pouring of thoughts feelings پر جوش اظہار **disconcerted**—pinched irritated تکلیف دہ - پریشان کرنے والی

Sentiments—passions-expressions جذبات - احساسات **coincided**—identical بالکل ایک جیسے تھے **prevent**—avoid ; ignore بچنا - احتراز کرنا **sparkled**—sent out flashes of light چمکیں - دمکیں

Extort—exploit ; obtain (promise) by threats جبراً لینا **intermission**—pause ; break وقفہ **prognostics**—foretel! ; anticipation پیشین گوئی **contrivance**—invention ایجاد - اختراع

Imputed—charged ; alleged الزام لگایا گیا **pursuit**—pursuing جستجو - تعاقب **resolution**—determination ارادہ **benevolence**—being good فیض رسائی **impulse**—push : impetus ترنگ - لہر - دھکا

Ankles—parts of body ٹخنہ **incredible**—which is not believable ناقابل یقین **contempt**—state of being despised حقارت - ذلت **brilliancy**—shineness چمک **complexion**—colour ; hue رنگ - رنگت **inconvenience**—uneasiness بے آرامی تکلیف **gratitude**—thankfulness شکر گزاری **solicitude**—solitary state تنہائی - خلوت - گوشہ نشینی **apothecary**—chemist عطار **symptoms**—change in body conditions indicating illness بیماری کی علامت - عرض

Convert—change ; alternate تبدیل کرنا - بدل دینا **indifference**—showing no relation لا تعلقی کا اظہار **restored**—regained دوبارہ حاصل کی **intruder**—one who intrudes uninvited مداخلت کرنے والا **engrossed**—absorbed in work کام میں منہمک **indolent**—habitually idle نکما **ragout**—highly-seasoned stew of meat and vegetables.

Pronounced—strongly marted بہت نمایاں **countenance**—face ; configuration چہرہ **scampering**—running swiftly تیزی سے دوڑنا **blowsy**—untidy hairs بکھرے ہوئے بال

exhibition—public show نمائش —**abominable**—scornful نفرت انگیز **decorum**—proper and formal behaviour - سلیقہ آداب محفل **brightened**—shown چمکا.

Jot—very small amount ذرہ بھر **mirth**—merriment ہنسی خوشی **vulgar**—unrefined بازاری - سوقیانہ **tenderness**—being lovely پیارا - مشفقم **singular**—strange ; queer عجیب **despises**—hates ; does not like نفرت کرتی ہے **censure**—criticism.

Fetch—go and bring جا کر لانا **generation**—breeding ; races نسلیں **comprehend**—understand سمجھنا **imitation**—copy نقل کرنا **pianofrate**—a stinged musical instrument پیانو **exquisite**—very beautiful and delighting بہت عمدہ خوبصورت

Netting—net material لوہے کی جالی **boast**—praise oneself خود ستائش - اپنی تعریف خود کرنا **range**—limit ; strength حدود **esteemed**—respectful قابل احترام **substantial**—considerable کافی **elegance**—quality of having good taste and manner شستگی حسن و جمال **implied**—Involved as the result نتیجہ ھونا

Inattention—indifference لا تعلقی **device**—method طریقہ **condescend**—stoop (to someone lower, or to do something lower) without an air of superiority عاجزی سے کام لینا **capitivation**—act of capturing the charm دل فریبی لبھانا **cunning**—clever ; deceiving مکارانہ - عیارانہ **despicable**—morally contemptible ذلیل کمینہ **eminent**—distinguished known مشہور **solaced**—gave comfort درد سے تسلی دی - تسکین دی **duets**—songs sung by two heads (female and male دوگانہ) **amendments**—changes ; alternation - تغیرات تبدیلیاں

CHAPTER 9

Contents—parts ; elements جزو - عناصر **apparent**—

evident ; clear ظاهر۔ نمایاں **restoration**—regaining دوبارہ بحالی **apothecary**—chemist دوا فروش **trespass**—make warrantable demands ناجائز فائدہ اٹھانا **civility**—Good behaviour. **profuse**—abundant ; give lavishly فراخدلانہ ۔ وافر **prospect**—scene ; vision نظارہ **gravel**—small pebbles - بجری کنکر **quitting**—leave چھوڑ دینا

Pitiful—pitiable قابل رحم **intricate**—perplexingly involved پیچیدہ ۔ الجھا ہوا **studier**—one who studies پڑھنے والا **confined**—restricted محدود **unvarying**—static ; unmoving ساکن **triumph**—victory فتح **disposition**—person's natural qualities of mind and character - طبیعت - مزاج - افتاد طبع

Blushing—being red سرخ ہوتے ہوئے **delicate**—brittle ; easily breakable جلد ٹوٹنے والا ۔ نازک **mince**—speak with affected provision تکلف سے باتیں کرنا **envied**—jealous حسد کرنا - (رشک کرنا) **partiality**—being partial جانبداری

Pretty—beautiful ; charming دلکش - خوبصورت **efficasy** effect اثر **stout**—strong ; muscular مضبوط ۔ طاقتور **sonnet**—peace of poem نظم کا ٹکڑا **starve**—Die with hunger فاقے سے مرنا **whispering**—speaking slowly کانا پھوسی کرنا ۔ آهسته آهسته بولنا **abtruptly**—suddenly ایک دم - فوراً

CHAPTER 10

Insist—stubborn—ضدی **censure**—criticism تنقید **witticisms**—piece of wit پھبتی - لطیفہ **invalid**—weak ; thin

تاش (جو دو آدمی **piquet**—card game for two کمزور - ناکارہ دائمی (کھیلتے ہیں **perpetual**—everlasting ; often repeated بار بار آنے والا **evenness**—smoothness ھمواری **unison**—accord ھم آھنگی

Odious—hateful نفرت انگیز **remarkably**—Being famous مشہور **contrive**—manage انتظام کرنا **raptures**—Fits of great joy بے حد خوشی **defer**—put off until later تاخیر کرنا **blots**—wipes away مٹا دیتا ھے **disarm**—drive away anger by friendliness بد گمانی دور کرنا **reproof**—rebuke - سرزنش جھاڑ جھپاڑ

Prized—honoured عزت کی گئی **panegyric**—encomium قصیدہ **laudable**—praiseworthy قابل ستائش **celerity**—quickness چستی - پھرتی **mounting**—riding on horse گھوڑے پر چڑھتے ھوئے **gratified**—thankful شکر گزار **denial**—refusal انکار

Atoned—made payment کفارہ دیا - تاوان دیا **obstinacy**—stubborness ضد **deference**—putting off until later تاخیر **awful**—dreadful خوفناک

Expostulation—reason with a friend and urge an idea different from him دوستانہ اصرار **indignity**—vexation ; anger غصہ - ملال **indulgence**—indulging (in pleasure) جی بھر کے کرنا **alacrity**—quick and willing eagerness چستی پھرتی - مستعدی **earnestly**—seriously سنجیدگی سے **reprehensible**—blame worthy لائق مذمت **approbation**—sanction اجازت - منظوری **reel**—stagger in walking لڑکھڑا کر چلنا

Gallantary—bravery skilfulness مہارت

بہادری archness—priesthood لاٹ پادری - پادریانہ پن be-witched—attracted on charm فریفتہ کیا - رجھایا jealous—envious of حاسد - حسد provoke—impell کی ترغیب دینا aliance—union between families by marriage, قرابت داری رشتہ endeavour—try hard سخت کوشش conceit—too much pride in oneself خود پسندی - تکبر

Abominably—despisingly ; scornfully نفرت انگیز avenue—road borded by trees on each side دو رویہ درختوں والی سڑک picturesque—charming ; colourful (of view) (نظارہ کی) دلکشی rambled—walked for pleasure سیر گشت کی anecdote—short amusing story نقل - لطیفہ

CHAPTER 11

Diffuseness—being spread in every direction پھیلاھٹ sabetation—greeting سلام تسلیمات piling—grouping اکھٹے کرنا scarcely—hardly مشکل سے petition—request - درخواست التجا stretch—expand پھیلانا - لمبا کرنا bracelests—chain of metal used as ornament بازو بند yawn—open the mouth sleepily جماھی لینا quest—search تلاش

Tedious—difficult ; intricate پیچیدہ مشکل desperation—being desperate مایوسی - قطع امید novelty—being new ; اچھوتا پن - نیا پن incapable—which is not able ناقابل

Hug—embrace lovingly پیار سے گلے لگانا whims—caprice—caprice من کی موج - لہر - ترنگ van,ty—silly pride about one's beauty جھوٹا ناز - بیجا غرور ridicule—deride کا منہ چڑانا - کا مذاق اڑانا plague—something spellingr ain

and disaster ناک میں دم کر دینا ۔

Vouch—make oneself responsible کا ذمہ وار ھونا **puffed**—proud مغرور **implacable**—relentlessly determined سنگدل ۔ پکا **propensity**—natural inclination میلان ۔ رجحان ۔

CHAPTER 12, 13

Propitious—of good omen مبارک شگون والا مسعود **contrary**—opposing to کے خلاف ۔ بر عکس **delay**—late دیری **civility**—good behaviour اچھا اخلاق

Tenderly—lovingly پیار سے **cordially**—being civil اچھے اخلاق سے **laconic**—very brief مختصر ۔ بلیغانہ انداز سے **threadbare**—old and much used فرسودہ ۔ گھسا پٹا ۔

Sly—deceitful عیار ۔ مکار ۔ چلتا ھوا **odious**—hateful ; scornful نفرت انگیز **rail**—bars placed from end to end جنگلہ **iniquitous**—unjust غیر منصفانہ **filial**—due from a son or a daughter فرزندانہ ۔ پسرانہ **scruples**—uneasiness of conscience ضمیر کی خلش ۔

Heal—make or become well صحت یاب ھونا یا کرنا **ordination**—conferring of the holy orders پادری بنانا **bounty**—generosity سخاوت **rectory**—Clergymen's official residence ریکٹر کی سرکاری قیام گاہ **parish**—lowest church division of a country سب سے چھوٹا کلیسائی حلقہ **rites**—religious customs مذھبی رسومات **ceremonies**—customs رواج **Clergymen**—پادری **overtures**—preliminary proposal (for settlement) سلسلہ جنبانی ۔ ابتدائی **offer olive branch**—offer to have the settle-

ment صلح کے لئے اقدام کرنا **amiable**—lovable ; kind hearted; good-tempered دل آویز - دلکش ۔

Indulgent—so kind as to yield to a junior wishes بہت ھی مہربان - شفیق **atonment**—act of atoning کفارہ - تلافی - تاوان **christening**—receiving into christian folds عیسائی بنائے ہوئے **pompous**—laboured پر تکلف **scarlet**—bright red colour گلناری قرمزی رنگ **composure**—condition (of mind or behaviour) of being composed اطمینان - دلجمعی - سکون ۔

Stately—dignified ; impressive پر شکوہ شان و شوکت والا **formal**—ceremonious ; customary پر تکلف رسمی **gallantary**—polite attention to women حسن پرستی **destitute**—extremely poor ; devoid of قلاش - محروم **allude**—refer to indirectly تلمیح کرنا - کنایہ کرنا **cautious**—worrying فکر مند **mortifying**—injuring the feelings of others جذبات کو مجروح کرتے ہوئے - مزاج کی درشتی ۔

CHAPTER 14

Solemnity—being solemn سنجیدگی - باضابطگی **eloquent**—fluent پرجوش - فصیح **condescension**—stoop lower - انکسار تواضع **quadrille**—an old fashioned square dance کڈریل **parsonage**—important person اہم شخصیت **abode**—residence ; house رہائش -

Phaeton—a light four wheeled carriage فیٹن **ponies**—horses of small breed چھوٹی نسل کے گھوڑے **elevated**—difted up آونچا کیا گیا **impulse**—impetus (to or to do

something) ترنگ - جذبہ **elegant**—having good taste - شستہ - پاکیزہ

Absurd—dull ; obsolete گندہ - فرسودہ **assented**—agreed; consented منظوری دی - راضی ہو گیا **monotonous**—boring ; tiring اکتا دینے والا **antagonistic**—opposing مخالف

CHAPTERS 15, 16

Consequential—self-important بر خود غلط **veneration**—respect ; regard احترام - عزت **mingling**—joining (in a game) کھیل میں شریک ہونا **obsequiousness**—flattering - خوشامد چاپلوسی **notions**—ideas خیالات - تصورات

Avowal—confession اقرار - اعتراف - اقبال **complaisant**—ready to do what is pleasant to others با مروت - با اخلاق **incumbent**—resting as duty لازمی - لازم - واجب **cessation**—a stop or a pause وقفہ - توقف - التوا **tranquillity**—calmness ; peace of mind سکون - خاموشی **pompous**—fond of show شان و شوکت دکھانے کا شوقین **quest**—search تلاش

Muslin—very thin kind of cotton cloth ململ **corroborated**—made more certain تصدیق کر دی **deigned**—thought worthy of being done مناسب سمجھا

Entreaties—earnest requests التجائیں - درخواستیں **awed**—feared ; terrified ڈر گیا - حیران ہو گیا **contemplation**—thinking deeply غور و فکر - استغراق

Delights—happiness ; joy خوشی **convey**—impart دینا **scrupts**—uneasiness of consience ضمیر کی خلش **gratification**—thankfulness شکر گذاری

Grandeur—pump and show شان و شوکت **mansion**—building ; estate عمارت - ملکیت - جائیداد **imitation**—copying نقل **threadbare**—old and much used گھسا پٹا - فرسودہ ۔

Muffin—small disc like tea cake کاچھ بند **whist**—well known card game for four players ترپ - کوٹ پیس **engross**—absorb ; quite deep in something جذب ہو جانا **determined**—resolved مصمم ارادہ کئے ہوئے **hesitating**—doing unsteadily لڑکھڑاتے ہوئے **impartial**—not taking either of both sides غیر جانبدار **proclaim**—announce اعلان کرنا

Verily—really سچ - واقع **scandalous**—containing scandal and shocking دل آزار - رسوا کن **inducement**—something that induces ترغیب **bequeathed**—handed down to those who come after ورثہ میں چھوڑا **amply**—abundantly ; almost fully بڑی حد تک **forfeited**—lost by fault or by neglect سے محروم ہو جانا ۔

Vacant—empty خالی **despising**—hate ; scorn نفرت کرنے والی - مکروہ **malicious**—showing malice بغض پرور - کینہ جو **revenge**—retaliate by doing equal harm to some one انتقام لینا **implacability**—relentless enmity or hatred کھٹور پن سے - سنگدلی سے

Vouch—make oneself responsible ٹھہرانا ذمہ وار **esteemed**—respected ; honoured با عزت - متبرک **confidential**—secret پوشیدہ - راز دارانہ **abominable**—scornful - نفرت انگیز

مکروہ **impulse**—impetus لہر - ترنگ **disgrace**—disrespect بے عزتی - بے حرمتی

Reverting—coming back پیچھے - دھیکلنا **astonished**—perplexed ; astound حیران - ششدر **prosperous**—Rich, wealthy امیر - خوشحال **rational**—balanced - پختہ - متوازن غیر جلد باز **trifle**—small quarrel معمولی جھگڑا **gravity**—importance اھمیت - شدت -

Circumstance—environments اردگرد - حالات **consequently**—as a result to that نتیجہ **arrogant**—rude ; uneducated اجڈ - بازاری **dictatorial**—like a dictator ; imperious - تحکمانہ مستبدانہ **Insolent**—rude and insulting گستاخانہ **remarkably**—extraordinarily خاص طور پر - غیر معمولی طور پر

Enumerating—numbering ; counting گننا - شمار کرنا **incessantly**—continously لگا تار طور پر **endured**—faced ; tolerated برداشت کیا **conjectures**—guess-work اندازے **alienated**—mental alienation دماغی خلل -

CHAPTER 17

Contradict—oppose ; challenge مخالفت **distressing**—causing discomfort تکلیف کا موجب **imposed**—levied ; deceive عائد کرنا - شرافت سے ناجائز فائدہ اٹھانا **prospect**—scene ; vision - نظارہ - منظر

Confirmation—assurance تصدیق **anticipated**—foretold پیشن گوئی کی **disinclination**—disinterestness غیر دلچسپی **scruple**—uneasiness of consience ضمیر کی خلش **rebuke**—scold ڈانٹنا - جھاڑ جھپڑ کرنا **venturing**—daring جرات کرتے ہوئے

soliciting—asking repeatedly اصرار کرنا **attribute**—considering as belonging to منسوب کرنا -

Perforce—of necessity لازماً - لاچار **gallantry**—bravery بہادری **vivacity**—lively زندہ دلی **pitiable**—calling for pity قابل رحم **endurable**—tolerable قابل برداشت **cluster**—a group of گروہ - اکٹھا -

CHAPTER 18

Alarmed—gave warning خبر دار کیا **unsubdued**—could not overcome غیر مغلوب ہونیوالا **surmise**—conjecture اندازہ - قیاس **surmount**—overcome غلبہ حاصل کر لینا **transition**—change تبدیلی - تغیر **mortification**—wound the feelings جزبات کو مجروح کرنا -

Ecstasy—extreme joy بے حد خوشی **fret**—fear خوف - ڈر **simpleton**—gullible person بے وقوف - سادہ لوح **amusement**—astonishment حیرانگی -

Gratifying—thanking شکر گزاری **posterity**—descendants اخلاف - آئندہ نسلیں **portrait**—picture تصویر - شبیہ **affirmative**—positive مثبت **temptation**—being tempted ترتیب **hauteur**—haughty spirit مغرور - تکبر والا **perceiving**—seeing; understanding غور سے دیکھتے ہوئے -

Bewitching—attracting or charming دلفریب - دلکش **allusion**—reference تلمیح - اشارہ **resentment**—not liking حقارت **imagine**—think; opine خیال کرنا **scarcely**—hardly مشکل سے -

Incumbent—necessary; important لازمی-ضروری **prejudice**—opinion before hand متعصب - میلان خاطر **puzzle**—

astonish ; confuse حیران کرنا disdain—scorn ; be too proud حقارت کی نظر سے دیکھنا accosted—checked while speaking راہ میں ٹوکنا implicit—absolute پورا پورا - پکا -

Presume—suppose ; take into consideration فرض کرو **steward**—manager of a food supply in a club مہتمم **sneer**—scornful smile حقارت آمیز مسکراہٹ **complacency**—self-satisfaction دلجمعی۔آسودہ خاطری **solicitude**—anxiety پریشانی - تشویش - **offended**—injured the feeling of others دوسروں کو ٹھیس پہنچائی -

Probity—integrity دیانتداری **imprudent**—insolent گستاخ باتیں - ڈھیٹ - بے شرم **discourse**—talk ; conversation **sentiment**—passion جذبات **modest**—not boastful انکسار والا - منکسرالمزاج - **exultation**—Rejoicing فخر - خوشی - بغلیں بجانا -

Dissuade—turn away from باز رکھنا **impertinent**—rude; insolent گستاخانہ - بدتمیز **laity**—layman غیر ملا - غیر پادری - دنیادار **dictates**—orders احکام **solemn**—performed with religious ceremony مذہبی رسوم والا -

Vexed—Made angry غصہ دلا دیا **discernment**—keen insight ادراک - شناخت **bestow**—confer عطا کرنا **felicity**—happiness خوشی **perverseness**—immorality غیر اخلاقیت **animating**—lively ; amusing دلچسپ - پر زور مباحثہ **fatigue**—tireness تھکاوٹ -

Etiquette—conventional social behaviour - داب محفل مجلسی آداب **triumphantly**—successfully ; victoriously فاتح مندی **rapidity**—high speed ; tremendous speed تیز رفتار

audible—which could be heard جوسنا جاسکے **nonsensical**—foolish بے وقوفانہ **intelligible**—that can be easily understood جو سمجھ آسکے **indignant**—inflamed with anger and scorn برھم ہو کر **revive**—restore : regain - دوبارہ حاصل کرنا - دوبارہ خوشی میں لانا

Tranquillity—peace of mind سکون - خاموشی **endeavour**—try **hard** ; hard struggle جانکاہ محنت - سخت کوشش **exhibiting**—showing ; exposing دکھاتے ہوئے - کا مظاہرہ کرتے ہوئے **agonies**—severe pains سخت تکلیف **composedly**—colony ; in a composed manner اطمینان سے - جمعیت خاطر کے ساتھ **derision**—deriding ; or being derided ہنسی - تضحیک - تمسخر **pretending**—making a false show جھوٹ موٹ کرنا **compatible**—in accord with ہم آہنگ - موافق - مطابق **devoting**—giving up نذر کرتے ہوئے - وقف کرتے ہوئے **tithes**—tax amounting to one-tenth of produce عشر -

Conciliatory—based on inclination - مصالحت کن - صلح جو **preferment**—promotion to higher office ترقی(بالخصوص پادریوں کی) **acquit**—leave چھوڑ دینا **omit**—ignore ; avoid بیوقوفی - احمقانہ پن **folly**—foolishness چھوڑ دینا - مٹا دینا **insolent**—impudent ; rude and insulting گستاخانہ - گستاخ **prevail**—persuade (one to do) آمادہ کرنا -

Relief—help ; rescue مدد **manoeuvre**—movement or plan **to deceive** داؤ چال - عسکری حرکت **repulsed**—beat off پسپا کر دیا - ناکام بنا دیا **languor**—oppressive stillness خستگی - ہو کا عالم **elegance**—quality of being elegant .

خوش پوشی - شان **hospitality**—generous entertainment of guests مہمان نوازی

CHAPTERS 19, 20

Wedding—marriage شادی - بیاہ **eclipsed**—out shone زیادہ چمکیں **diffidence**—being diffident بے حوصلگی - شرمیلا پن **observant**—abiding by the rule اصولوں کا پابند **solicit**—ask earnestly for درخواست کرنا **audience**—listeners ; present in the gathering سامعین - حضرین **embarrassed**—caused (someone mental discomfort) پریشان کر دیا -

Injunction—judicial order restraining someone from wrong doing حکم - فرمان **conceal**—hide ; cover - چھپایا پردہ میں رکھنا **modesty**—being humble شرافت - پاکبازی **purport**—sense ; intention behind an act مفہوم - منشا **matrimony**—state of being married - شادی شدہ ہونا متاھلانہ زندگی **duadrille**—an old fashioned square dance گڈریل

Reckon—depend upon پر بھروسہ کرنا **vivacity**—lively زندہ دلی **melancholy**—sad غم زدہ - غمگین **reproach**—strongly blame ; words of reproach لعنت ملامت کرنا **decline**—come down ; bring down ; refuse - نیچا کرنا - انکار کر دینا

Ere—before پہلے **gravely**—seriously ; earnestly سنجیدگی - متانت **quitted**—left ; vacated - چھوڑ دیا خالی کر دیا

Hitherto—up to know اب تک **flatter**—boast ; praise

oneself خوشامد ـ خود ستائش' **manifold**—of so many kinds بوقلموں ـ قسم قسم کی **tormenting**—torturing ; teasing ناک میں دم کر دینا ـ تکلیف دینا **plague**—pester دق کرنا **perseverance**—steadfastness ـ ثابت قدمی

Persisted—insisted ; asserted بار بار کہا ـ ضد کی **coquetry**—flirtation ناز نخرہ ـ عشوہ گری **dawdled**—wasted time in loitering بیکار پھرتے رہے **vestibule**—entrance hall ; antichamber دروازوں **genuine**—true ; in fact کھرا ـ اصلی ـ حقیقی ـ

Vows—make selemn promises قسمیں کھاتی ہے **occasion**—incidence ; chance موقعہ ـ

Coaxed—got some to do something ـ خوشامد کی ـ بہلایا پھسلایا **gaiety**—cheerfulness ; merrymaking شادمانی ـ خوشی **meditating**—thinking ; pandering سوچتے ہوئے **solitude**—solitary state تنہائی ـ گوشہ نشینی **comply**—act according to پر عمل کرنا

Inclination—intension رغبت ـ مائل ہونا **effusion**—outpouring of thought پر جوش اظہار **soothe**—calm ; level ہموار کرنا ـ ہم خیال کرنا **detained**—hindered ; checked روکے رکھا **doleful**—sad ; gloomy ; woeful ـ غمناک ـ

CHAPTERS 21, 22

Inevitable—necessary ; not avoidable ناگزیر ـ ضروری **peculiar**—special ; queer عجیب ـ خاص **preferment**—promotion to higher office ترقی (بالخصوص پادریوں کی **liable**—be legally responsible قانونی طور پر ذمہ دار ہونا ـ **reprehensible**—blame worthy قابل مزمت **peevish**—

cross ; irritable چڑ چڑا **assiduous**—hard working ; diligent محنتی **abatement**—become less strong کم ہونا - کمی واقع ہونا -

Lament—mourn پچھتانا - ندامت کرنا **voluntarily**—done of one's own free will رضا کارانہ **fore-bearance**—patience; control of temper صبر - برداشت - مزاج کو قابو میں رکھنا **leisure**—free time ; spare while فارغ اوقات **dwelling**—staying ; residing رهائش رکھنا **passages**—tracks ; streets ; locality جگہ - راستے -

Distrust—having no confidence شک و شبہ کی نگاہ سے دیکھنا **convinced**—assured یقین دلایا گیا **decidedly**—resolutely ; determinedly مصمم ارادہ سے **vacant**—spare ; wanting خالی -

Gaieties—cheerfulness ; merries شادمانیاں - خوشیاں **deprive**—devoid محروم کر دینا **inspires**—infuses life and uplifting feelings روح پھونکتا ہے **esteem**—respect ; regard; veneration عزت - احترام -

Simpleton—gullible person بیوقوف - سادہ لوح **ingenuity**—cleverness in working out new ideas ایجاد کا مادہ **epuivalent**—equal to ; similar کے مساوی - برابر ہے - ایک جیسا ہے

Disapprobation—rejection ; refusal نامنظوری - انکاری **compassion**—pity ; sympathy رحم - ترس **forcibly**—with force ; asserting زور سے - پر زور **desponding**—depressed ; dejected ; crestfallen دل شکستہ - یاس زدہ **bewailed**—complained of کی شکایت کی **comfortable**—easy ; comfort-giving آرام دہ -

Amply—Enough ; sufficient کافی **slyness**—deceitfulness عیاری - مکاری **conviction**—belief یقین **diffident**—not showing self confidence خود اعتمادی سے محروم **eloquence**—persuasive speech پر جوش تقریر **stupidity**—foolishness - بیوقوفی

Alacrity—quick and willing eagerness - چستی - پھرتی آمادگی - مستعدی **calculate**—determine ; count گننا - معلوم کرنا **expedient**—suited to the time and occasion - ضروری موزوں - مناسب **apprehension**—fear ; اندیشہ **irksome**—difficult ; boring ; tough - مشکل - کھٹن

Ingenuity—cleverness in working out new ideas ایجاد کا مادہ **morrow**—next morning اگلی صبح **cordiality**—civility ; good behaviour اچھے اخلاق سے **concurrence**—agreement اتفاق رائے -

Bounds—limits حدود - حدیں **decorum**—proper and formal behaviour آداب - مجلس - سلیقہ **momentary**—for a short time عارضی **incredible**—which is not believeable ناقابل یقین **procure**—bring out ; لانا - حاصل کرنا **imaginable**—which is thinkable - ناقابل فہم - جو سوچا جا سکے

Awakward—not well designed بھدا - بھونڈا **reconciled**—harmonised ہم آہنگی - پیدا کی **matrimony**—state of being married شادی شدہ **humiliating**—mortification - تذلیل شرمساری **pang**—sudden sharp sensation ٹیس **mention**—explain ; unfold بیان کرنا **unfolded**—told ; narrated ;

betrayed واضع کر دیا **boisterously**—noisyly and roughly - شور سے - اکھڑ پن سے

CHAPTER 23

Vent—Out let for pent-up feeling ذریعہ اظہار **inferences**—conclusions نتائج **barbarously**—uncivily; rudely غیر مہذبانہ انداز سے **appease**—pacify ; lessen کم کرنا - ٹھنڈا کرنا **resentment**—scorn ; unliking ناپسندیدگی

Triumph—Victory being overcome فتح - عبوری **retort**—answer back sharply or wittily دندان شکن جواب دینا **restraint**—restraining پابندی **rectitude**—integrity -ایمانداری دیانتداری - دیانت **abode**—home ; dwelling ; residence مکان - گھر - جائے رھائش **whither**—where (old use) کدھر

Murmurs—grumble بڑ بڑاھٹ **incensed**—made angry (by words) بر افروختہ کیا - غصہ چڑھایا **scandalous**—containing scandal رسوا کن - ذلیل کرنیوالا **stability**—durability; power of resistance پائیداری **punctually**—regularly مستقل مزاجی - پابندی سے **gracious**—merciful ; kind - مہربان - رحم دل

Agony—pain ; trouble تکلیف - ٹیس **odious**—hateful کریہ - نفرت انگیز **abhorence**—strongly hateness سخت نفرت **gloomy**—sad ; melancholy افسوس ناک - غمگین **survivor**—person who has safely come out بقیماندہ - پسماندہ

VOLUME II

CHAPTER 1

Predict—Foretell ; anticipate پیشین گوئی

مکمل ھونا - پایہ تکمیل کرنا **accomplishment**—completeness کو پہنچنا **inmates**—occupant of a house along with others بار بار کہنا - گھر میں رھنے والا **assertion**—pressure ; insisit متلون تاکید کرنا **caprice**—unreasoned change of mind قربان مزاجی **sacrifice**—devote ; give one's life for other کر دینا

Unavailing—In vain لاحاصل - بے فائیدہ **reproach**—strongly blame ; words of repr›ach لعنت و ملامت کرنا **angelic**—good, pure and beautiful حسین اور معصوم

Encroaching—Intruding (on others rights) بیجا مداخلت کرتے ھوئے **privilege**—special right امتیازی حق - مراعات حاصل کرنا **inconsistency**—incompatibility تضادل - تبائن **instances**—examples مثالیں **prudent**—wise, sagacious زیرک - عقلمند **integrity**—completeness and soundness - پختگی

Circumspect—Paying careful attention to everything before deciding an action دوربین - محتاط **vanity**—silly pride about one's beauty and talent جھوٹا - بیجا غرور **impute**—describe as the cause of two سے منسوب کرنا **conjunction**—connection ; union جوڑ - میل - اتحاد

Repine—Fret at کڑھنا - دلگیر ھونا **transient**—lasting for a short time آنی جانی - ناپائیدار **Jilt**—discard encouraged lover بیوفائی کرنا -

Canvassed—Asked the people for support and Vote حمایت یا ووٹ حاصل کرنیکی کوشش **extenuating**—making the offence seem less bad جرم کی نوعیت کو کم کرنا

candour—fairmindedness بے لاگ پن۔ غیر جانبداری **alleviated**—made less pain درد کو ھلکا کر دیا **warehouses**—godown گودام **subsisted**—existed وجود رکھا

CHAPTER 2

Grievances—Complaints ; objections اعتراضات ۔ شکایات **perverseness**—contrary to established moral values اخلاق سوز **thwarted**—frustrate (someone) ۔ میں مزاھم ھونا ۔ میں حائل ھونا **hackneyed**—trite ; old fashioned ۔ بہت ھی عام ۔ مبتزل

Symptoms—Signs of existence (of something) (کی) علامات **ablution**—washing دھونا ۔ صاف کرنا **impurities**—being impure ناخالص ۔ پراگندہ **solitude**—solitary state ؛ تنہائی ۔ خلوت گزینی

Reanimated—Again gave life to دوبارہ روح پھونکی **combated**—fought against each other مبارزت کی **narrowly**—minutely ; deeply بڑے غور سے **imprudence**—indiscretion کوتاہ اندیشی ۔ کوتہ اندیشی **inexhaustible**—unending, tireless لازوال ۔ انتھک ۔ غیر مختتم **consequently**—as a result to that ۔ نتیجہ ۔ بالآخر

CHAPTER 3

Confident—Sure یقین ۔ اثبات **abominable**—hateful ۔ نفرت انگیز

Seldom—Rarely ; occassionally کبھی کبھار **fortune**—wealth ; richness دولت ۔ امارت **resist**—oppose ; check ; hinder مخالفت کرنا ۔ روکنا **refrain**—keep back from احتراز کرنا ۔ بچنا **inevitable**—which cannot be avoided جو چھوڑا نہ جا سکے

Foresaw—**Saw** before happening دوربینی سے کام لیا - محتاط تھا **bride**—the girl recently married دلہن **slacken**—make or become slower سست ہو جانا **surrounded**—encircled; overlapped گھرا ہوا -

Discover—Find ; find out ; locate پا لینا - معلوم کر لینا **occasion**—chance ; time ; happening موقع - ساعت **incapable**—which is not able ناقابل **obstinate**—stubborn ضدی **meantime**—during that period اس اثنا میں -

Blaming—Slandering ; scandaling الزام تراشی کرتے ہوئے **singling**—only one صرف ایک کو **duplicity**—deceitfulness ; double dealing فریب کاری - دو رخی **banish**—oust ; put out باہر نکال پھینکنا **invariable**—static ; not changeable نہ بدلنے والا **be duped**—be deceived ; be cheated ٹھگ جانا - دھوکا کھا گیا -

Subsided—came down ; settled بیٹھ جانا **relinquish**—leave ; give up چھوڑ دینا **measure**—step ; solution; method طریقہ - راستہ **detest**—hate intensely سخت نفرت کرنا

CHAPTER 4

Novelty—Newness ; being new اچھوتا پن - نئی چیز **peep**—incomplete view جھلک - جھاکی **parted**—left ; quited جدا ہو گیا - علیحدہ ہو گیا -

Rattle—Rattling sound of wheel پہیوں کی کھڑ کھڑاہٹ **chaise**—four-wheeled carriage چار پہیوں والی بگھی **absurdities**—foolishness ; follies بیوقوفیاں **bustle**—move about fussily and noisily دوڑ دھوپ ہونا **shopping**—purchasing خرید و فروخت

contrived—managed انتظام کیا **rallied**—teased humouredly چھیڑ چھاڑ کی - دل لگی کی **mercenary**—working merely for money محض پیسے کے لالچ میں کام کرنیوالا

Avarice—Greed for wealth حرص - لالچ - طمع **decorums** —manners ; formalities آداب محفل **savours**—be suggestive of something کا سا انداز رکھنا -

CHAPTERS 5, 6, 7

Rapturously—With joy ; with ecstasy بے حد خوشی کے ساتھ **adieu**—farewell خیر باد **spleen**—peevishness تند مزاجی **accurate**—correct ; right درست - صحیح **jumbled** —mixed up in a confused way ملا ہوا - مخلوط کیا ہوا **imaginations**—ideas ; notions تخیلات **banish**......oust ; to do away سلطنت سے باہر نکال پھینکنا **personage**—official residence of a person سرکاری گھر **inhabitants**—aborigines ; old living پرانے باشندے **discernible**—which can be perceived قابل فہم - قابل امتیاز **laurel**—bay tree ; an evergreen shrub لارل **gravel**—small pebbles with coarse sand for paving roads بجری - کنکر -

Parlour—Sitting room ; drawing room بیٹھک **ostentatious**—showing off دکھاوے کا شوقین **stroll**—quiet leisurely walk چہل قدمی - ہوا خوری **cultivation**—sowing and nourishing کاشت - افزائش **clump**—group of trees درختوں کا جھنڈ **kingdom**—covered territory under rule سلطنت - زیر سلطنت علاقہ -

Meadows—Places where animals are grazed چراگاهیں **frost**—fog places ; mist کہر - دھند **consistency**—not being contradictory موافقت - ہم آہنگی **ensuing**—following as a consequence نتیجہ کے طور پر آنیوالا **deference**—giving away to the wishes or opinion تسلیم - ادب **solitude**—solitary state گوشہ نشینی - تنہائی -

Contentment—State of being content قناعت - صبر و شکر **tenor**—prevailing course روش - رفتار **lane**—narrowly country path between hedges پگڈنڈی **phaeton**—light four wheeled carriage فیٹن **contemplation**—looking attentively استغراق - غور سے دیکھنا -

Grandeur—Pump and show ; شان و شوکت **admire**—praise ; commend تعریف - ستائش کرنا **foreseen**—seen before the time وقت سے پہلے دیکھ لینا **splendid**—superior; nice عمدہ - بہترین **toilette**—process of doing the hair etc. make up ھار سنگھار **apparel**—clothes to dress لباس - پوشاک -

Formidable—Causing fear ڈراونا - خطرناک **talents**—Natural skills طباعی - جوہر **miraculous**—stupendous عجیب - عجوبانہ **trepidation**—flurry اضطراب - بیچینی **apologies**—pardons معافیاں -

Handsome—Beautiful ; attracting خوبصورت - دلکش **conciliating**—winning the support تائید حاصل کرتے ھوئے **deportment**—behaviour ; way of bearing oneself طریق - رویہ - سبھاؤ **alactrity**—quick and willing eagerness مستعدی - آمادگی **son-in-law**—husband of the daughter داماد -

Indisposed—Unwell طبیعت ناساز - علیل **decisive**—conclusive فیصلہ کن **controverted**—deny ; bring argument انکار کرنا - کے خلاف دلائل دینا **poultry**—domestic fowls, ducks etc. مرغیاں - بطخیں وغیرہ **gentle**—very polite متواضع - بے حد شریف **impertinence**—rudeness - گستاخی بے ادبی **composedly**—calmly ; in a composed manner - جمیعت خاطر کیساتھ

Governess—Paid lady teacher in a house آتوں - آتوجی **strenuously**—energetically - جفا کشی سے - محنت سے -

Conceal—Hide ; cover چھپانا - ڈھاپنا

Anecdote—Short amusing story قصہ - حکایات - لطیفہ **summoned**—informed ; convey اطلاع دی گئی **immediately**—without delay فی الفور **alternation**—change ; variation - تبدیلی - رد و بدل

Apartment—Furnished lodgings **rented** out کرائے کے آراستہ کمرے **parsonage**—official residence of man سرکاری قیام گاہ **sallied**—went out on a journey سفر پر نکلنا **scold**—rebuked جھڑکا **harmony**—pleasing notes ہم آہنگی -

Counterpart—A thing very much like another ہمزاد - نقل **grove**—copse پیڑوں کا جھنڈ **sheltered**—protected محفوظ **destined**—be intended by fate - مقرر کرنا - مامور کرنا

Scarcely—Hardly ; with difficulty مشکل سے **courtesyed**

—attended civily - اچھے اخلاق کا مظاہرہ کیا

CHAPTER 8

Thither—There وہاں **fancy**—imagination ; something imagined تصور - تخیل. **scruple**—uneasiness of conscience ضمیر کی خلش -

Proficiency—Skill ; dexterity مہارت **deliberation**—intention ارادہ. **arch**—expressing an innocent wish for mischief شوخی بھرا **intimidate**—frighten with threats ڈرانا - دھمکی دینا -

Provoking—Enraging غصہ دلاتی ہوئی **impolitic**—injudicious ناعاقبت اندیش **retaliate**—return evil for ترکی بہ ترکی جواب دینا -

CHAPTERS 9, 10, 11, 12

Conversation—Discourse ; talk گفتگو **capable**—able ; efficient قابل **amiss**—out of order ; wrong بے تکا - غلط **discern**—draw distinction فرق معلوم کر لینا **startled**—caused to start owing to sudden fear حواس باختہ کر دینا -

Quit—Leave ; give up چھوڑ دینا. **bestowed**—showered بخشش - عطا کیا گیا **prudental**—clever ; carefulness احتیاط سے سوچ سمجھ کے ساتھ **varying**—changing بدلتا ہوا **billiard**—a game کھیل کا نام **temptation**—alluration ; greed لالچ - حرص -

Evident—Clear ; exposed ظاہر - آشکارا **captivating**—capturing the fancy of دل موہ لینا **seldom**—rare کبھی کبھار

ھونیوالا **vanish**—disappear غائب ھونا **ramble**—walk for pleasure مٹر گشت کرنا **imply**—suggest it کا مفہوم ھونا - طرف دلالت کرنا -

Moment—Little space of time تھوڑا وقفہ **earl**—title of British Noblemen ارل - نواب **procuring**—bringing out ; coming out حاصل کرتے ھوئے **secure**—get ; obtain حاصل کرنا پانا **tractable**—easily controlled جلد قابو میں آ جانیوالا **indebted**—under an obligation احسان مند (کا) ممنون **prodigious**—huge ; astonishing بہت ھی بڑا - حیرت انگیز -

Mentioning—Telling ; explaining بتاتے ھوئے **scrape**—awkward situation resulting from an escapade بڑی مشکل **officious**—meddling دخل درمعقولات کرنے والا **condemn**—slander ; denounce لعنت ملامت کرنا **surmise**—conjecture as to the nature of something قیاس - اندازہ **jestingly**—smiling ھنستے ھوئے - تمسخر سے **caprice**— متلون مزاجی **inflicted**—imposed by force تسلط کرنا **disdain**—scorn - نفرت کرنا - تحقیر -

Exasperate—Make very angry ; aggravate - اشتعال دلانا غصہ دلانا **revival**—recovery; دوبارہ بحالی **serenity**—calmness; tranquillity سکون - خاموشی **repressed**—suppressed ; beaten down دبا دی گئی **ardently**—zealous جوش کے ساتھ **eloquent**—fluent ; impassioned فصیح - پرجوش **conquer**—overcome فتح کر لینا **obligation**—duty ; responsibility فرض **gratitude**—thankfulness شکرگزاری -

PAGE 162. **Duration**—Period ; Interval وقفہ **provocations**—acts of provoking اشتعال انگیزیاں **ruinings**—disasters ; destruction تباہ کاریاں **censure**—criticise - تنقید - نکتہ چینی .

Tranquillity—Peace of mind ; calmness - سکون راحت **recital**—detailed narration تفصیل سنانا **defend**—save بچانا **contemptuously**—contemptly ; hatredly حقارت سے **poverty**—being poor غربت **offences**—attacks ; objections حملے - اعتراضات **accusation**—allegations الزامات **unalloyed**—pure ; without impurities خالص **tumult**—confusion افراتفری **unpardonable**—which cannot be pardoned جو معاف نہ کیا جاسکے **turnpike**—gate across road where tolls are paid.

Verdure—Being verdant ہرا بھرا ہونا - تازگی **haughty**—arrogant کبر و نخوت - غرور **magnitude**—potentiality طاقت **defiance**—refusal to obey - نافرمانی - دعوت مقابلہ **prospects**—wide views وسیع منظر **scrutiny**—carefully seen غور سے دیکھنا **serenity**—calmness ; peacefulness خاموشی - آرام **repungance**—aversion سخت - نفرت

Extravagance—Burning the candle on both ends فضول خرچی **vivacious**—lively زندہ دل **legacy**—property left in a person's will ترکہ - ورثہ - میراث **pecuniary**—monetary دولت کی - روپیہ کی **obtruded**—thrusted even though never wanted زبردستی مسلط کیا **connivance**—ignorance ; avoiding چشم پوشی کرنا **elopment**—

running away نکل جانا **testimony**—test ; scrutiny - امتحان ٹیسٹ **transactions**—dealings معاملات **opportunity**—chance ; privilege موقعہ -

CHAPTER 13

Eagerness—Fondness - مشتاق شوق **Penitent**—contrite ; repentant تائب - نادم **cherished** —regarded tenderly پیارا جانا **grosset**—glaring ; obvious (fault) عیاں - صریح **Perturbed**—disturbed تنگ کیا **recital**—explained narration تفصیلاً بیان **profligacy**—being licentious عیاشی - آوارہ پن **benevolence**—doing good فیض رسانی **vice**—sin ; immorality گناہ **approbation**—sanction; thinking well اجازت - تعریف - پسندیدگی **hazard**—danger ; alarm خطرہ .

Exposing—Indicating ; unfolding - بتاتی ہوئی ظاہر کرتی' ہوئی **mercenary**—working merely for money پیسے لے کر کام کرنیوالا **mediocrity**—being of second rate اوسط درجے کا ہونا **repulsive**—causing repulsion کریہ - گھناونا **irreligious**—anti-religious غیرمذہبانہ **candour**—fairmindedness بے لاگ پن - غیر جانبداری **fervent**—passionate پر شوق - ولولہ انگیز **mortifying**—injuring the feeling of others جذبات کو ٹھیس پہنچانا **obeisance**—respectful آداب - احترام **melancholy**—sad ; pain giving غمگین **diminution**—undersizing کم کرنا **tolerably**—which can be bearable برداشت کرتے ہوئے -

CHAPTER 14

Barouche—Four-wheeled carriage چار پہیوں والی

گڑی **abide**—stay ; reside رهنا **upbraide**—reproved جهنجهلاهٹ - **chagrin**—feeling of annoyance جهاڑ جهپاڑ کی کهجلاوٹ **remedy**—solution علاج - حل **giddiness**—being giddy دوران سر - سر کا چکرانا .

CHAPTER 15

Affronted—Very rude to somebody برملا توهین کی - گستاخی سے پیش آیا **flirt**—make love but not seriously تفریحاً محبت کرنا **indecorum**—ill manners of society مجلس کے آداب کے خلاف **minutely**—deeply ; scrutinizing باریکیاں دیکھتے هوئے **curtsy**—good and humble behaviour اچها اور انکسار والا **indispensably**—absolutely necessary ناگزیر **domestics**—of the household گهریلو - خانگی **solemnity**—being solemn سنجیدگی سے **irksome**—difficult ; boring مشکل - اکتا دینے والا .

Elevations—Making (the mind) higher and better (ذهنی) سطح بلند کرنا **remarkable** —famous ; extraordinary مشهور - خاص **consternation**—terrified astonishment سراسیمگی - حیرانگی **farther**—more ahead اور پرے - اور دور **inn**—building where the rooms are hired سرائے **token**—sign ; symbol نشانی **cucumber**—a vegetable fruit کهیرا **bonnet**—small, round, brimless hat tied under chin بے چهجے کی ڈوری والی ٹوپی **militia**—name of a force ملیشیا فوج **excellent**—superior ; suplendid-بہترین ; عمده .

CHAPTER 16

Straws—Not to care at all هرگز پروا نه کرنا

freckled—covered with freckles لہسن پڑے ہوئے **crammed**—feed so excess زیادہ کھا جانا **sung**—warm and comfortable آرام دہ - صاف ستھرا **chaperon**—lady in-charge on girls on social occasions آنون **suspect**—doubt بہت سوں کو شک کرنا **retailing**—passing on bit by bits تھوڑا تھواڑ بتانا **luncheon**—mid day meal دوپہر کا کھانا **congenial**—in agreement to ہم آھنگ **pursuit**—pursuing جستجو میں **plague**—irritate ; injure the feelings - دق کرنا - تنگ کرنا

CHAPTERS 17, 18, 19

Lessened—Mitigated ; کم کیا **race**—generation ذات - مخلوق **probability**—chance اندیشہ **extort**—obtain by threats جبراً وصول کرنا **profusion**—given lavishly فراخدلانہ اجڈانہ - **abusive**—rude ; ill behaved فضول - **witty**—humourous بزلہ سنج - ظرافت بھری **allayed**—made less گھٹا دی گئی - کم کردی لئی **lurking**—moving about stealthily چوری چھپے پھرنا **incumbrance**—obligation - قرض

Cherished—Regarded tenderly پیار آجانا **fervently**—passionately شوق سے - ولولہ انگیزی سے **exclaim**—cry چلانا **resound**—talked about every where (کا) چرچا کیا **perpetually**—continuously لگاتار طور پر **adoration**—worship ; praise تعریف - پرستش **repining**—fretening دلگیر ھونا - کڑھنا **peevish**—irritable - چڑ چڑاپن

Squeamish—Easily offended and disgusted

اجڈ پن سے نازک مزاج **absurdity**—rudeness **exuberant**—full of life and vigour زندہ دلانہ **augment**—enhaunce ; make more بڑھانا **dazzling**—shining چمکتا ہوا **weary**—tired ; boring اکتایا ہوا - تھکا ہوا **frivolous**—trifling ; foolish غیر سنجیدہ **frequently**—after every now and then اکثر - کئی دفعہ -

Deigned—Think worthy of being done مناسب سمجھنا **alluding**—referring تلمیح کرنا **pathetic**—pitiful - درد ناک دلگداز **conjugal**—of Married couple ازدواجی **captivated**—charmed ; captured the fancy of دل لبھایا **decorum**—proper and formal behaviour سلیقہ - آداب **realized**—felt محسوس کیا -

Parasol—Women's small sun shade زنانہ چھاتہ **querulous**—peevish چڑ چڑاپن **enhance**—increase ; develop بڑھانا **wonders**—great men ; pasons بڑے لوگ **acquiesce**—to agree silently without protest چپ چاپ جان لینا -

VOLUME III

CHAPTER 1

Eminence—Rising ground چڑھائی **apprehensions**—fears ڈر - شکوک **notion**—idea ; imagination خیال **lofty**—very high بہت اونچا **gaudy**—showy ; over-bright and overdecorative بھڑکیلا - زرق برق **miniatures**—very small pictures نقش کوچک - بالکل چھوٹی تصویریں **steward**—manager of food supply مہتمم رسد **gallary**—art saloon تصویر - خانہ

Affable—Courtesy خوش خلقی **dimensions**—areas حدود **tenants**—peasants کسان - مزارع **lobby**—entrance

hall ڈیوڑھی **crayons**—pencils of coloured chalk رنگدار چاک - رنگین کھریا **portraits**—pictures (hand drawn) تصویریں **consigned**—delivered ; handed over (کو) دے دیں **blush**—become red in the face from shame - شرم کے مارے چہرے پر سرخی دوڑ جانا

Aloof—Alone-solitude اکیلا **sedateness**—seriousness متانت **distraction**—being distracted جنون - پاگل پن **discrimination**—distinction ; difference - فرق - تمیز امتیاز **perverseness**—acts contrary to the moral values اخلاق سوزی **defiance**—refusal to obey نافرمانی **adieu**—good bye خدا حافظ **circuit**—path ; track راستہ **glen**—narrow valley تنگ گھاٹی **trout**—a kind of fresh water fish گینٹھی **obtruded**—thrusted مسلط کیا **construded**—put in interpretation - تاویل کی

Revolted—Spoken against بغاوت **fortitude**—courage جرآت **tackle**—equipment (for fishing) ماھی گیری کا سامان **reproofs**—rebukes جھاڑ جھپڑ **brink**—bank ; Margin کنارہ **inadequate**—not sufficient ناکافی **resentment**—scorn ; abhorence نفرت **lawn**—orchard ; garden باغیچہ **embargo**—order prohibiting movement of (ship) (جہاز) پر بندش **whimsical**—odd - عجیب

CHAPTER 2

Virtue—Property خاصیت **vindication**—disprove the allegations against بیگناھی کا ثبوت **environs**—surroundings اردگرد - طرفین **embarrassment**—amazement حیرانگی **formidable**—fearful خطرناک **graceful**

— with grace شان دار - شان و شوکت والا —

Notion—Idea, imagination - خیال تصور **rival**—hostile ; foe دشمن - عدو **ere**—to do wrong غلطی کرنا **tenderness**—loveliness پیارا پن **complaisance**—being ready to do what is pleasing to others نرمی - مروت **momentary**—ordinary ; short timely عارضی - وقتاً فوقتاً **construing**—interpreting تاویل کرتے ہوئے **liberal**—formal ; free آزاد **mansion**—property ; asset جائیداد - ورثہ **repugnant**—disagreeable ; disgusting سخت ناپسند **testimony**—test ; examinatien امتحان

CHAPTERS 3, 4, 5

Petulance—peevishness - تنگ مزاجی - چڑ چڑا پن **acrimony**—bitterness of words تلخ کلامی - تند مزاجی **display**—show ; exhibit دکھانا **ardent**—zealous پر جوش **saloon**—large room for social assemblies دیوان خانہ **chestnuts**—fruitful trees پھل دار درخت **scattered**—placed in haphazard manner بکھرے ہوئے **endeavour**—struggle hard سخت کوشش **pyramids**—structure with triangular sides ہرم **nectariness**—sweetness in flowers مٹھاس - شرینی **predominate**—overcome غلبہ حاصل کر لینا **suspicious**—doubts شک - شکوک

Sneering—scrnful smile مسکراھٹ حقارت آمیز **betray**—show ; reveal راز فاش کر دینا **elopment**—running away نکل جانا **dared**—ventured جرأت کی **tanned**—made brown چہرے کا رنگ بھورا کرنا **shrewish**—sharp-tongued لڑاکا -

Imprudent—rash ; not cautious - غیر محتاط کوتاہ اندیش **confined**—restricted محدود **bewildered**—embarrassed حیران و ششدر رہ گیا **apprehension**—arrest گرفتاری **exigence**—condition calling for urgent action ہنگامی صورت حال **darting**—coming out swiftly تیزی سے باہر نکلتے ہوئے **impetuous**—tumultuous اضطرابی - غیر سکون والا **detain**—check ; hinder روک لینا **quitti ıg**—leaving چھوڑتے ہوئے

Bosom—breast ; chest چھاتی - سینہ **palliation**—alleviation تخفیف کرنا - تسکین کرنا **swallowed**—had scruples about small things but accept big ones چھوٹی چھوٹی باتوں میں دیانتداری اور بڑی باتوں میں بے ایمانی **torment**—torture تنگ کرنا - دق کرنا **purposely**—deliberately جان بوجھ کر **retrospective**—retrospection گذشتہ جذبات کے جائزہ سے متعلق **termination**—ending ; final part اختتام آخری حصہ **infamy**—ill-fame ; disgrace بدنامی - رسوائی **anguish**—to give pain تکلیف دینا

Expeditiously—speedy quickly جلدی سے - مستعدی سے **forego**—leave چھوڑ دینا **indolence**—habitual idleness آرام طلبی **frivolous**—foolish ; lacking in seriousness بیہودہ—mating way artfully and gently آہستہ آہستہ چالاکی سے کسی عہدے پر پہنچنا **susceptibility**—sensitiveness حساس ہونا **capers**—jump about کلیلیں کرنا - اچھلنا کودنا **frisks**—gamboling اچھل کود **fugitive**—running away from (law) بھگوڑا **sanguine**—confident ; hopeful پر امید

Flutterings—moving quickly but irregularly اضطراب میں ادھر ادھر پھرنا **spasm**—convulsive tightening of muscles کھچاوٹ **seclusion**—aloofness علیحدگی **malice**—vindictive کینہ پرور **sequel**—result following ; conclusion انجام کار - نتیجہ **irretrievable**—which cannot be retrieved ناقابل تلافی **simpleton**—gullible person بیوقوف - سادہ لوح **muslin**—kind of cloth کپڑے کی قسم **hysterics**—attack of hysteria ہسٹریا کا دورہ **delicate**—brittle ; easily broken نازک - جلد ٹوٹ جانے والا

CHAPTER 6

Condol—sympathise ماتم پرسی کرنا - تعزیت کرنا **postilions**—guide of a carriage riding سوار - کوچوان **dilatory**—slow in doing things تاخیری **duel**—combat between two persons دو آدمیوں کے درمیان لڑائی **intrigues**—underhand plans سازباز - گٹھ جوڑ **seduction**—suggestion for crime گناہ کی ترغیب **enormity**—great wickedness سخت برائی - شر عظیم **condescendingly**—stoopingly عجز و انکساری سے **heinous**—atrocious ظالمانہ - وحشتناک

CHAPTER 7—14

Parade—make a display of نمود و نمائش **shrubbery**—a kind of plant باڑ کی ایک قسم **summons**—orders حکم **panting**—breathing with difficulty مشکل سے سانس لیتے ہوئے - ھانپتے ہوئے **tidings**—news received اطلاع - خبر **fortunate**—lucky خوش بخت - خوش قسمت **explicity**—plainly صراحت سے - وضاحت سے **undeserving**—not deserving غیر مستحق

Entreat—request ; ask درخواست کرنا **temptation**—alluration لالچ - حرص **farth'ng**—former British coin with a quarter-penny پیسہ **exuberance**—life and vigour ریل پیل **fidgety**—being unable to sit and stand چلبلا **flutter**—move quickly but irregularly بے قاعدگی سے چلنا **cambric**—fine, thin linen کمرخ - کمرکھ **bowl**—deep round hollow dish پیالہ - کاسہ **punch**—wine, water پچ میلی شراب **despaired**—hopeless نا اُمید ہونا **concisely**—briefly اختصار سے - مختصر سے **exertion**—physical power جسمانی طاقت کا زیادہ استعمال ہونا

Indolence—habitually idle آرام طلب **dilatory**—slow in doing سستی - کاھلی **spiteful**—having spite کینہ پرور **oppressively**—tyrannically ظلم و تشدد سے **nuptials**—pertaining to marriage شادی بیاہ سے متعلق **guinea**—English gold coin worth 21 shillings گنی **inconceivable**—unbelievable نا قابل یقین **valid**—sound (argument) معقول دلیل **fraility**—weakness کمزوری **rational**—able to reason - عاقل ذی عقل **spruned**—rejected with scorn نفرت سے دھتکار دیا **mortal**—which has to face death فانی **multitude**—a large number ھجوم - بہت سی تعداد میں **connubial**—of married life متاھلانہ زندگی **precluding**—preventing سے باز رکھنا

Ensigny—flag used on ships پھریرا

Mildly—good behaviour اچھا اخلاق **culprit**—criminal مجرم **decked**—decorated and placed on **deck** عرشہ جہاز پر

جس میں کچھ نہ گزر سکے **impenetrably**—impervious لگایا گیا **grave**—serious سنجیدہ **vestibule**—entrance hall داخل ہونے والا کمرہ **austerity**—simplicity سادگی **unabashed**—without a feeling of shame بے شرم - بے حجاب **lodgings**—residences رہائش **parish**—lowest church division of a country سب سے چھوٹا کلیسائی حلقہ

Sermon—a religious lecture مذہبی سبق **utter**—sheer مطلق **improbable**—not probable بعید از قیاس **compatible**—in accord with ہم آہنگ **stratagems**—clever tricks to deceive the enemy جنگی چال **confidante**—one who is trusted with secrets ہم راز - راز دار **copse**—clump of small trees جھاڑیوں کا جھنڈ **denial**—refusal انکار **racked**—destructed تباہ کن **confide**—entrust سپرد کرنا - حفاظت کرنا

Slyness—deceitfulness عیاری - شرارت - مکاری **phateon**—a low four-wheeled carriage بگھی - چھوٹی گاڑی **supplication**—entreating درخواست - التجا **bribe**—give undue reward رشوت دینا **inducement**—something that induces - ترغیب تحریص **saucy**—impudent گستاخی - شوخ چشمی **affirmitive**—possitive **parsonage**—official residence of bishop پادری کا سرکاری گھر **repine**—fret کڑھنا - دلگیر ہونا **palatable**—delicious ; tasty لذیذ

Simper—give a silly self-conscious smile بناوٹی ہنسی ہنسنا **smirks**—habitual foolish smile بناوٹی مسکراہٹ **forlorn**—fortaken بیکس - تنہا **fidget**—who neither

sits nor stands چلبلا **wavered**—hesitated پس و پیش کی **speculation**—guess-work ; conjectures قیاس - اندازہ **errand**—enterprise ; adventure مہم **etiquette**—conventional social behaviour آداب محفل

Paddock—small green enclosure.

Vow—solemn promise عہد کرنا **witnessing**—seeing with naked eyes آنکھوں سے دیکھتے ہوئے **sedate**—serious متین - سنجیدہ **irremediable**—which cannot be cured - لا علاج جس کا حل کوئی نہ ہو **several**—so many بہت سی **manor**—unit of land نواب کی جاگیر **covies**—broods (of patridges) تیتروں کی جھولیاں

Officious—kind ; civil ; good مہربان - خوشی اخلاق **Re-kindled**—kindled again دوبارہ جلایا **chatty**—talking in a friendly manner بے تکلفی سے باتیں کرنیوالا **mindful**—thoughtful خیال رکھنے والا **appetite**—hunger بھوک - اشتہا **sanction**—allowance ; recommendation اجازت **wearisome**—boring ; tiresome تھکا دینے والی **confederacy**—grouped together اکٹھے ہونا **enraged**—vexed ; provoked غصہ دلایا **indignity**—rude treatment بے عزتی - بد سلوکی **victim**—one who is duped پھنسنے والا شکار

Rapacity—great greed ; avarice سخت لالچ - حرص وآز **vension**—deer meat ہرن کا گوشت **haunch**—part of human body between the ribs and thigh کولھا - پٹھا **patridges**—birds of pheasant family تیتر **perfectly**—completely مکمل

طور پر sash—ornamental scarf for waist کمر بند obstacles—hindrences رکاوٹیں winking—blinking the eyes آنکھیں جھپکنا ineffectual—impactless بے اثر

Concurrence—agreement ; unanimous اتفاق رائے eccentric—abnormal ; queer عجیب ingenious—skilfully made سلیقے کا reserves—doubts. emotions—passions ; sentiments جذبات ۔ احساسات circumspection—exercising of caution ; being weary احتیاط ۔ دور بینی contrivances—something contrived تدبیر ۔ صلہ glow—shineness چمک simpered—gave a foolish self-conscious smile بناوٹی ھنسی ھنسا barbarious—rude اُجڈ ۔ جاھل detested—hated intensely سخت نفرت کی modesty—not boastfully انکساری ۔ منکسر المزاجی

Pan egyric—encomium on a person قصیدہ betrayed—revealed راز افشا کر دیا chaise—four-wheeled small carriage چھوٹی گاڑی equipage—liveried servants and carriages of person of high rank ساز و سامان خدم و حشم stiffly—sternly درشتی سے resolutely—with determination مصمم ارادے سے prettyish—charming ; beautiful خوبصورت ۔ حسین hermitage—something inherited ۔ ورثہ ۔ ترکہ

Scandalous—slandering ; having scandals ۔ تہمت آمیز رسوا کن universally—all over the world تمام دنیا میں contradicted—opposed ; challenged مخالفت کی گئی foundation

—base بنیاد **infatuation**—being fulfil with foolish love فریفتگی - شیفتگی **peculiar**—special ; particular خاص **accomplished**—completed مکمل کیا **tacit**—understood without putting into words بن کہی مگر سمجھی ہوئی **decorum**—proper and formal behaviour سلیقہ - مزاج **alliance**—union between families by marriages رشتہ - ناطہ **headstrong**—self-willed سر کشی - خود سر **brooking**—suffering برداشت کرنا **maternal**—on the mother side ماں کے رشتہ داروں میں سے **ancient**—old ; primitive پرانے - قدیم

CHAPTERS 15—16

Recede—going back پیچھے کی طرف جانا **unreasonable**—foolish ; not proper بیوقوف **approve**—recommend ; sanction راضی ہونا - پسند کر لینا **patched**—clumsy work بے سلیقہ کام **polluted**—profane ; made filthy گندہ کیا - آلودہ کیا **constitute**—comprise مشتمل **incessantly**—continuously لگا تار طور پر **rational**—able to reason عاقل - ذی عقل **revolving**—turning over in mind to think about کو ہر پہلو سے سوچنا **wavering**—hesitating توقف **unblemished**—spotless (character) بے داغ (کردار) **dismay**—disappointment افسردگی - ناامیدی **brink**—margin ; bank کنارہ **matrimony**—state of being married متاہلانہ زندگی **conquest**—act of conquering فتح **instantaneous**—happening in an instant فوری

Sagacity—wiseness ; prudence زیرکی - عقلمندی

nuptials—pertaining to marriages شادی بیاہ سے متعلق **gossiping**—idle pass time گپیں مارتے ہوئے **kindred**—blood relationship رشتہ داری **reluctant**—resentment حقارت ۔ ناپسندیدگی **couple**—pair ; spouse - جوڑا ۔ میاں بیوی **vice**—sin, evil doing گناہ **rector**—clergymen of a tithed parish جاگیر والے دیہاتی گرجے کا پادری **hypocrisy**—pretence of virtue منافقت **executed**—implemented عمل میں لایا گیا **merely**—only صرف **trifle**—talk lightly without serious purpose فضول باتیں کرنا ۔

Emphatically—with emphasis تاکید ۔ زور سے **irrevocably**—beyond call اٹل صورت میں **premises**—surroundings ; limits حدود **annexed**—added to ones possession قبضہ کیا **tortured**—perturbed ; disturbed تنگ کیا ۔ دق کیا **devoid**—deprived of محروم رکھا **retrospectious**—meditation on the state of past feelings گذشتہ جذبات کا جائزہ **conceit**—too much pride on oneself تکبر ۔ خود پسندی **forgiveness**—pardon معافی **lesson**—mitigate ; reduce کم کرنا **quest**—search تلاش **gravity**—pull ; attractiveness کشش **suspicions**—doubts مشکوک ۔

Unabated—not stopped ; notchecked جو نہ تھمے **affection**—love محبت **parted**—separated علیحدہ ہوئے **mirth**—jest مذاق **sole**—alone ; one - اکیلا ایک ۔

Delay—delay ; not in time دیری **gradually**—slowly آهستہ آهستہ **esteemed**— respected ;

regarded عزت کی جاتی تھی **tiresome**—boring ; monotonous تھکا دینے والا **epithet**—adjective expressing a characteristic صنعت - وصف **professed**—made false claim جھوٹا دعویٰ کیا **vehemence**—vigorous ; impassioned پر جوش **solemn**—serious ; sincere سنجیدہ - پر خلوص **ceased**—stopped بند کردیا **rant**—speak boastfully بڑ ھانکنا **omen**—sign (of good or ill luck) شگون -

CHAPTERS 18—19

Disguise—a favourable event that appeared to be harmful چھپی ہوئی رحمت **assiduously**—diligently محنت سے **avowed**—confessed اعتراف کیا **evenness**—smoothness ہموارگی **creature**—an alive thing زندہ چیز (آدمی) **parading**—showing (of wealth) دولت کا دکھاوا **obsequious**—funeral rites تجہیز و تکفین **jewel**—a precious stone ہیرا -

Shrug—lift slight (shoulder) to express doubt کندھے آچکانا **vulgarity**—rudeness اجڈانہ پن **shield**—one who protects حفاظت کرنیوالا **relished**—tasted for شوق تھا **vicinity**—nearhood قرب و جوار **insipid**—tasteless بے مزہ - بے کیف **heedless**—having no attention غیر توجہ **arrear**—amount to be received as yet بقایا **sportive**—playful خوش طبع - خوش طبعانہ **genuine**—true ; infact حقیقی - اصلی **resistance**—hinderance ; opposition رکاوٹ - مخالف

CHARACTERS IN OUTLINE

MR. BENNET

1. Mr. Bennet is one of the important characters of the play.

2. He belongs to a middle class family. He is settled at Longbourn with the family. His tragedy is that he does not have any male heir who may entail on his estates after his death.

3. He possesses a very silly wife who makes his life unhappy. His five unmarried daughters are also a source of trouble for him.

4. He is a frustrated and embittered man. This frustration has made him to view life with a cynical eye. Humour, satire and contempt for his relatives are the fundamental traits of his character.

5. His personal qualities : self centredness, laziness unquestioned authority, favouritism, sense of humour and delight in teasing his family.

6. He is an escapist. He cannot face the hard realities of life, that is why he confines himself in his library.

7. He is a careless and neglectful father. His lack of affection and sympathy for his daughters make most of them, especially Lydia wild, noisy, untamed and boisterous in her passions before her age.

8. He is morally responsible for the elopement of Lydia.

MRS. BENNET

1. Mrs. Bennet is a vain and shallow lady.

2. She is silly woman who cannot understand

people fully. This lack of common sense makes her to lead a strained life with her husband.

3. She exposes her vulgarity, lack of common sense and shallowness in every party or meeting.

4. Money and marriage are uppermost in her mind. She is highly obsessed with the idea of getting her daughters married at every cost.

5. She is a woman of mean understanding, little information and uncertain temper.

6. She is selfish and jealous. She always keeps her interests in her mind. She does not want that other people should be happy.

7. She has a special liking for Lydia and has given her fully liberty to do what she likes. The result is Lydia becomes more wild and exuberant in her reaval poynions than is expected of her age.

8. She is inconsi tent in her habits and uncertain in her judgement.

9. She is an affectionate and sympathetic mother. The interest of her daughter is uppermost in her mind.

10. She is self-conceited and vain. She considers that only riches can make a person respectable.

ELIZABETH

1. Elizabeth is the central figure of novel. She emerges as the heroine.

2. Jane no doubt tries to vie with her—but soon she sinks into oblivion.

3. Elizabeth is decidedly the heroine and represents the author's point of view.

4. Her personal qualities ; charm of manner, intelligence, real affection ; she has the same kind of sense of humour as her father ; she is sometimes too critical of others, intolerant of folly in any form. She is however able to admit her own mistakes.

5. As she is the central character, she is shown in

sufficient detail to allow of real development of character; consequently, evidence for a character study is scattered throughout the novel.

6. Her fundamental trait of character is that she possesses discerning turn of mind.

7. She fails to understand intricate characters such as Charlotte, Wickham, and Darcy.

8. Her views about marriage and love are in conformity with reason and intellect.

9. She is a highly accomplished girl. Her interests are centered on music, paintings and books.

10. She has a deep sense for the honour and esteem of her family.

11. She is an obedient girl. She provides an intellectual companionship to her father Mr. Bennet.

LYDIA

1. She is the youngest member of the family—her mother's favourite, and completely a spoilt child.

2. She is socially and physically adult yet without maturity of mind and soundness of judgment.

3. Her interests in life are to play, dance and join the parties. She is greatly pleased to make contracts with military officers.

4. Her personal qualities ; good honour ; self-satisfaction wilfulness, complete lack of respect for other people, failure to foresee the consequences of her own actions.

5. She does not feel herself answerable to any authority.

6. She does not possess any scruples of mind. She is not afraid what society would think about her elopement with Wickham.

JANE

1, Jane is the eldest daughter of Bennet family.

2. She is sweet, forbearing, incapable of vindictiveness and incapable of believing ill of any one.

3. She does not think ill of any person out of her instinctive good present in her.

4. She is not a complex or intricate character but her simplicity is one of her virtues.

5. She has an abiding love for her sister Elizabeth.

6. She is very obedient and respectful girl—she is very responsible member of her family.

7. Her views on marriage and love are based on mutual self respect and esteem.

COLLINS

1. He is a cousin of Mr. Bennet, the heir of Longbourn—he was educated at the university but is not a scholar, he was early appointed Rector of Hunsford by the patronage of Lady Cathrine.

2. *His personal qualities* ; *he columns complete self satisfaction* with an obsequious manner to those whom he considers his superior with pompousness to others ; he is very conscious of the social dignity comferred by his standing as a clergyman, little of depth of feeling ; great wordiness ; completely lacking in a sense of humour too ready to interfere.

3. How are these qualities shown in his relationship with lady Catherine, Elizabeth, Charlotte Lucas, Mr. Bennet, Mr. Darcy.

4. He is a snob of very high order. But he expresses himself in the most innocent manner. *His innocentle of expressing* himself makes him a *lovable* creature.

5. He is a talkative man. He talks to others about himself constantly.

BINGLEY

1. Bingley is a character of secondary importance. He is meant to be a simple character by Jane Austen.

2. He has only recently inherited a very large fortune

and is not yet wholly accustomed to the power which it brings.

3. His personal qualities ; real *humanity*, springing from natural warmth of heart, a lively manner ; a character which is not weak in itself but which none the less, will readily submit itself to a really strong will.

4. How are these qualities shown in his relationship with *Mr. Hurst, Caroline Bingley, Jane Bennet, Darcy.*

5. His ideal of love is based on mutual respect and esteem. It is a controlled and disciplined love which according to him leads to happiness.

6. He has an abiding sense of sincerity for his friends.

7. He is completely awed by the personality of Darcy. He believes soundness of Darcy's judgment most heavy than his own.

8. This slavish attitude of mind drives him to suffer a lot in his love for Jane.

CAROLINE BINGLEY

1. She is a minor figure and wields little importance in the novel.

2. Her personal qualities ; love of fashion, pride, superficial politeness and jealousy.

3. How are these qualities shown in her relationship with her brother : her sister : Mrs Hurst, Darcv, Jane, and Elizabeth;

DARCY

1. Darcy is one of the important characters of the novel.

2. His characters is judged to be proud and vain by Elizabeth and other people.

3. Darcy is not a proud man, he is simply reserved. He has due sense of his self respect and esteem. He does not accept the opinion of others.

4. His personal qualities ; the 'pride' of the title, formal politeness without that readiness to adapt his views to the wishes and opinions of others which constitutes genuine courtesy, genuine affection for those whom he trusts, ability to admit himself in the wrong.

5. His ideas of love are based on mutual respect. He knows the difference between love and lust.

6. He is an effectionate and sympathetic man at heart. He helps Bennets family in case of Lydia's elopement.

7. He has a sweeping personality. He could exercise his influence over other people.

8. Like Elizabeth's his character is sufficiently fully drawn to allow real development.

WICKHAM

1. If there is any evil character in the novel, it is Mr. Wickham.

2. He stimulates the story and excites our interest about the facts of Elizabeth and Darcy.

3. He possesses a very charming personality. His manners are so attractive that girls are easily tempted by them.

4. His personal qualities : good looks and great charm of manner (these are his stock in trade), laziness, self conceit.

5. He is sexually perverted man –he is said to have contacts with a series of girls in the past.

6. He is irregular in his habits—he does not recognise any authority above him.

CHARLOTTE LUCAS

1. Charlotte Lucas is another minor character in 'Pride and Prejudice'.

2. She is intimate and devoted friend of Elizabeth and Jane.

3. She is an intelligent, cool minded and practical girl.

4. Her views about marriage : she regards marriage as a hit and trial process. She does not want to loose any opportunity of fixing her eyes on any young man.

5. She translates her views on marriage into reality and marries Collins.

6. She is a frank and informal friend of Elizabeth, that is why she guides and instructs her sometimes.

7. Her personal qualities : she is capable of real affection but never lets heart rule her head, intelligence, sensibility.

8. How are these qualities shown in relation to Elizabeth Bennet, Mr. Collins ?

LADY CATHERINE DE BOROUGH

1. She is one of the amusing and delightful characters of the novel.

2. The humour comes out due to the incongruity in her character that is she does not do what she thinks.

3. She is a self conceited woman—she only thinks of capable of dictating others.

4. Her personal qualities ; arrogance, based on the assumption that she has heaven sent right to dictate others.

5. How is this quality displayed in her relationships with Mr. Collins, Anne de Bourge, Darcy, Elizabeth ?

CHARACTERS IN DETAIL

1. MR. BENNET

Mr. Bennet is one of the significant characters of the play. He belongs to a middle class family with a handsome income to live. He is settled at Longbourn with his five daughters and wife. He is leading a very hard life. The reason is that he does not possess any male heir which could entail on his estate after his death. This difficulty of lack of male heir often distresses him. Secondly he is not leading happy life with his wife Mrs. Bennet. He himself is an intellectual and highly well read man but his wife does not come to his intellectual level. After twenty three years marriage, she is not able to understand him completely. This lack of intellectual companionship has made him bitter, satiric and cynical. He does not entertain a good opinion of his wife. Sometimes he even becomes rude to his wife and his contempt is well displayed. In the very opening chapter his satire and cynicism is convincingly revealed. He gets pleasure by teasing his wife that he is not going to see Bingley. But actually he waits on Mr. Bingley but in order to give amusement to the members of the family, he breaks the news a little later. So far he is humorous and funny, he is correct. But sometimes this satire and contempt is soaked in contempt. We see that Mrs. Bennet wants Elizabeth to marry Collins. For this purpose she persuades Bennet to propose this marriage. Mr. Bennet's reaction, however, is couched in irony and contempt and he says "Your mother will never see you again if you do" and he then dismisses his wife with the words: "I shall be glad to have my library to myself." Both these comments are amusing enough but we must not allow this fact to blind us to the other fact that Mr. Bennet's behaviour is very rude. It is true that he has come to realise that he is married to a

silly woman, but shs is his wife and her silliness is no greater—and less excusable—than his discourtesy.

His outlook is a coloured outlook. For all of his relatives, daughters and neighbours, except Elizabeth, he has nothing to offer but contempt. His vision about people is the vision of a person who is disillusioned and frustrated. He has sympathetic and compassionate view only for Elizabeth. In course of the novel, he only sympathises with Elizabeth. Elizabeth talks to him about Lydia's wild spirit and flirtation and we see that he is much moved at Elizabeth's views. Not only this but Bennet feels highly pleased at the marriage of Elizabeth. He is upset at the marriage of Lydia, does not accept the marriage of Charlotte Lucas happily and about Jane his feelings are no less good. About her other daughters except Elizabeth and Jane, he is great prejudiced. He holds very poor opinion about Lydia and Mary and we listen him saying." From all that I can collect by your manner of teaching, you must be the two silliest girls in the country. This remark exposes Bennet to be an unaffectionate and unsympathetic father.

He is a very poor father. He does not know the art of dealing with his daughters. His daughters may do anything, but he remains neglectful of it. He does not care what Lydia is doing and why Mary is talking of military officers. This lack of responsibility on his part for her daughters has made some of his daughters vain and shallow. He is morally responsible for the elopement of Lydia. It is his careless attitude towards life that Lydia becomes sevally more wild than her age. He is never seen rebuking Lydia for flirting with military officers. Mr. Bennet is selfcentred and inactive person. Like a frustrated man, he lives in his own shells. He does not want to come out of the dreamy world he has made round his personality. His main interests are centred round his library and books. If at all he comes out of his self built world, he becomes bitter and cynical. His contempt is not only reserved for his daughters, but sometimes he is even disturbed by such person as Mr. Collins. He considers Mr

Collins to be a fool and snob. He becomes tired of him soon and wants to return to his library. He forms a very correct estimate of Collins and does not approve of Elizabeth's marriage with him. He assessment of Collins character reveals an another trail of his character. He possesses very sharp and quick wits. His is not slow to understand. But the only fault is that his judgment is soaked in cynicism. In Pride and Prejudice, to be one of the comic and delightful characters. He is the soul of company. His brilliant talks and witty answers create much of the fun in the novel.

2. MRS. BENNET

Mrs. Bennet, the wife of Mr. Bennet is a vain and shallow lady. Her manners and habits suggest that she is a silly woman. As a wife her relations with Mr. Bennet are not of happy nature. The reason is not difficult to understand. She is primarily a vulgar, rough and unpolished woman. She does not know how to control the situation. Her lack of commonsense makes her ugliness and vulgarity appear prominently. She talks to the extent of boring her husband. Mr. Bennet is an intellectual and Mrs. Bennet cannot provide him an intellectual company. This incongruity in the manners and habits of both husband and wife makes their life strained and unhappy.

He is a woman of mean understanding, little information and uncertain temper. Her judgment of people is very poor. After twenty three years of married life, she is yet to discover how to live with her husband. Again she cannot form a correct judgment about the habits and manners of her daughters. She wants that Elizabeth should marry Collins without knowing that Elizabeth and Collins cannot make a happy marriage. She fails to understand Collins to be snob. She does not know that a girl of Elizabeth's nature critical self possessed and mature cannot lead a happy life with a self conneeited man like Collins. She is very partial to Lydia. This is because she does not understand the full nature of her daughter. Lydia is completely spoiled due to the undue affection of Mrs. Bennet on her,

She always favours her and is much disturbed if her husband rebukes Lydia. She encourages her to be a flirt. We never come across a single incident in the novel where she has stopped her daughter flirting with military officer. But on the other hand she feels much discouraged, when prospect of Lydia's visit to Brighton are cancelled.

She is very mean and jealous about others. She does not make any person happy except herself. When Elizabeth refuses Collin's proposal of marriage, she is greatly annoyed. She wants that nobody should marry Collins except her daughter. But when Charlotte Lucas marries Collins, she is much grieved. She burns in the fire of jealousy and prays for their unhappiness. She is very mean by nature. She always tries her best to throw one of her daughters to any one of the youngman's lap. She is greatly obsessed with the idea of marrying her daughters to men of rich fortune. This obsession is not fixed up in her mind that even she does care risking her self-respect. When she learns that Bingley has gone to town and is bringing twelve girls with him she is greatly grieved. Again we know that she visits the houses and likes to make contact with people in order to get her daughters married. She does not want that Jane should come to Longbourn early and thus deprived of the company of Bingley. She wants to get Bingley at every cost. That is why we see her in the end of the novel, inviting Bingley to dinner and it is in this dinner that proposal to Jane is made. She is a selfish woman. She always keeps her own interest in her mind. When she knows that a gentleman could become her son-in-law she showers her affection for him, otherwise she is very indifferent. We know that Mr. Bennet listens the news of Mr. Collins with great displeasure, but when she knows that Collins can marry one of her daughters, she is all praise for him. The same selfish interest is carried in the marriage of Lydia. Lydia's elopement with Wickham no doubt grieves her. She is anxious to see Lydia as soon as possible. She is seen to passing indictment on Wickham's character. But she comes to know that her daughter is happily married with Wickham, she becomes all praise

for him. She welcomes Wickham on his wedding visit to Longbourn. The same trait of her character is revealed in her judgment of Darcy.

All this does not mean that she has no redeeming feature. She is at heart very affectionate mother. It is true that she misunderstands people due to her lack of common sense, but her affection for her daughters cannot be underestimated. It is simply due to her deep interest for her daughters that she wants to get them married with men of great fortune. By a strange logic she has come to know that money promise comfort and happiness in the marriage.

3. ELIZABETH

Elizabeth is the central figure of the novel. She emerges as the heroine. Every incident of the novel directly or indirectly is linked with her. At first glance, the two Bennet sisters may seem to vie with each other for primacy in Pride and Prejudice. But Elizabeth is definitely the heroine, not only because she represents one of the words of the title of the story, but also she quite thoroughly dominates the action. By comparison Jane appears to be a shadowy figure. The relationship of Miss Bennet to Bingley is treated with less prominence than that of Elizabeth and Darcy. Moreover Jane is presented to us all sweetness and all perfection and Jane Austen never intends to make such a perfect girl as the heroine. The author's concern is with the complexity the interrelationship of good and bad——the mixture which cannot be unmixed. Jane is a simple character but intricate characters are the most amusing and Jane like Bingley, is not intricate. She is heroic but minor, she is not a heroine. I much confess, writes Jane Austen of Elizabeth Bennet that I think her as delightful a creature as ever appeared in print, and how I shall be able to tolerate those who do not like her at least I do not know. To say Darcy is proud and Elizabeth prejudiced is to tell but half the story. Pride and Prejudices are faults, but they are also the necessary defects of desirable merits, self-respect and intelligence. Moreover

the novel makes clear the fact that Darcy's pride leads to prejudice and Elizabeth's prejudice stems from a pride in her own perceptions so the ironic theme of the book might be said to centre on the dangers of intellectual complexity. Jane Bennet and Bingley are never exposed to those dangers. They are not sufficiently profound. Elizabeth, we can say, is decidedly the heroine of the novel.

Elizabeth's fundamental quality is that she has a critical turn of mind. She could easily discern what is wise and good. Her study of characters and judgment of them makes her not to accept any person on its face value. She is endowed with the ability to discern people and situations extraordinary well. She understands her family; well knows William Collins from the first letter he writes and appreciates Lady Catherine de Borough at first meeting. Her failures are intricate people who moreover stand in a relationship and great intimacy to her, Charlotte Lucas, George Wickham and Darcy. Elizabeth fails to understand these three characters completely.

Charlotte Lucas is a sensible, intelligent young woman about twenty seven——Elizabeth's intimate friend. But we very soon know that in an important respect she differs from Elizabeth though Elizabeth herself does not know this fact. Charlotte is of the view that Jane should make some efforts to entrap Bingley, but Elizabeth reminds her friend that Jane hardly knows him. This however, does not deter Charlotte.

I wish Jane success with all my heart——Happiness in marriage is entirely a matter of chance——But Elizabeth does not believe this statement. You make me laugh, Charlotte, but it is not sound. You know it is not sound, and that you would act in this way yourself.

Why does Elizabeth refuse to believe Charlotte? Although later on Charlotte proves every word what she says, by marrying to Mr. Collins. It is because a natural kindness and affection have blinded Elizabeth to the demerits of her friend. This is not evident that Charlotte misunderstands William Collins but there is much to show that

Elizabeth understands him completely. Can he be a sensible man, sir she asks her father rhetorically after listening the odd phrases of the clergyman's letters. Nor is she wrong, At the Netherfield Ball, after dancing with him twice the moment of her release from him was exactly but she derives some consolation in discussing his demerits with Charlotte. The next morning he proposes marriage to Elizabeth and of course she refuses him summarily. Then she is surprised to learn that Charlotte has accepted Mr. Collin's subsequent proposal of marriage to her. And now for the first time she begins to see Chalrotte as she really is.

The same lack of judgment comes to our eyes in case of Darcy and Wickham. She does not give Darcy a chance or rather she does not give herself a chance to know how she really feels about him. The first encounter is comically disastrous. Darcy is listened saying that she is tolerable but not handsome enough to tempt me. And as a natural result Elizabeth had no cordial feelings for him.

But at Netherfield where she goes to nurse the ailing Jane she makes her extraordinary personality felt no strong that Mrs. Hurst and Miss Bingley talk ill of her. She refuses to dance with him and says depise me. If you dare he replies in unmistakable accents, indeed I do not dare. Then she meets Wickham. She is blinded by her charm and accepts what he says about Darcy. Elizabeth begins to discover herself and other very late at Rosings. Darcy in a letter justifies his position and tries to clear her prejudice.

Elizabeth's is a very kind and sympathetic sister. She is much distressed at the troubles of her sister. We know that she is deeply in love with Jane. She does not want that any person may be it is Bingley or Darcy, deceives her sister. Her prejudice deepens when she learns that Darcy has been a cause of separation between her sister and Bingley. The same prejudice compels her to late Darcy to abominally as to refuse his proposal of marriage. Her love for her sister Jane is abiding. Once Jane falls ill at Netherfield. Every member of the family likes that Elizabeth may not visit Netherfield, but she there goes on foot

and nurses her. Not her love is confined to Jane only but her sympathies and affections are also open to Lydia and Mary. Lydia's elopemeet with Wickham puts her in a woeful condition. She even bursts into tears. Her concern for her sister Lydia again leaps to every eye when we notice her going to her father and asking her to stop Lydia to visit Brighton.

She has due sense of respect for her and her family. She considers Lydia's elopement as the ruin of her family's respect. Again feels very awkward the presence of her mother in the company of Darcy and Wickham. She fully knows that her mother by her silly talks defames her family more than enriching its fame. The same sense of self respect and honour prevails in her views about love and marriage. Love, to her is not the name of unbridled passion on the other hand she considers that love should be guided more by interest than by reason. In her own love for Darcy, she advances step by step and stage by stage. Her views about marriage are also of the same nature. Neither she likes to entrap a youngman as Charlotte Lucas thinks, nor she approves of a marriage based on unlicensed passions as Lydia with Wickham.

She is highly accomplished girl. She is very quick to understand everything. She knows how to control the situation Her interests are mainly centred on music, paintings and books. Darcy praises her for her accomplishment.

She is an obedient and respectful girl. Her relations with her father are of very happy nature. She provides all intellectual company to her father. She has same wit, humour and tastes as her father possesses. She never insults her father on the other hand she obeys him completely even in her personal matters of love and marriage. Elizabeth on the whole is the most delightful creature, Jane Austen ever created.

4. LYDIA

Lydia is of course like her mother, when she was young. Lydia we are told was a stout, well grown girl of

fifteen with a fine complexion and good humoured countenance. She has been a favourite of her mother. Her mother has brought her into the public life at an early age. She is socially and physically an adult, but she lacks maturity of mind and soundness of judgment. She is wild, boisterous and exuberant in her passions of sex. Her mother has never checked her flirtation with military officers The result is that she turns to be a completely spoilt child. The coming of her militia regiment has determined the course of her life. She is mainly interested to take part in dinners parties and dances. When ever she listens that military officers are visiting Meryton or Brighton, she intends to go, ever against the wishes of her father. Her mother always encourages her flirtation with officer. Her affectionate mother shares all her griefs ; she remembers what she had herself endured on a similar occassion five and twenty years ago.

I am sure, said she, I cried for two days together when Colonel Millers regiment went away. I thought, I shall break my heart.

I am sure, I shall break mine, said Lydia. But Lydia at least is spared by receiving an invitation from her good friends the Colonel's wife to accompany the regiment to Brighton. Parting from Lydia, Mrs. Bennet is diffuse in her good wishes for her. She advises her not to miss the opportunity of enjoying herself as much as possible. Lydia's elopement with Wickham is neither a wonder nor unnatural. That a girl of her intellect and passions runs away with wicked and corrupt man ought not be surprising. She is a self assured highly sexed, competely immoral and unintelligible girl. When she runs away with Wickham nothing can lower her spirits nor drive her to shame, not of the disapproval of the society, not the horror and shame of her family (Though her mother of course is neither horrified nor ashamed). She has done what she wanted to do and if her uncle or father must pay Wickham to pursude him to legalise the union that is their worry not her. She recognises no authority to which she could be answerable. If marriage is valued by some so much the better, but if no

body knows it, she is not afraid of it. She shamelessly shows her wedding ring right from her mother to the sisters. She unabashingly tells Jane that she has become senior due to her marriage. Ah! Jane, I take your place now and you must go lower because I am a married woman''. Her only defender is her mother, who when the married pair return to Longbourn'' stepped forwards, embraced her and welcomed her with rapture, gave her hand with an affectionate smile to Wickham, who followed his lady, and wished them both joy with an alacrity which showed no doubt of their happiness''. Elizabeth may be disgusted and even Miss Bennet is shocked but Lydia is Lydia still, untamed, unabashed with noisy and fearless. What Elizabeth designates as Lydias, susceptibility to her feelings what the author has called her high animal spirit is Lydia's only motive, as it must once have been Mrs. Bennets, also Lydia never repents, neither mother not daughter even does not recognise that there is anything to repent.

She is not only a silly girl but highly insulting and rebuking type of girl. She only keeps her interests in her mind and when once anybody talks against them, she rebukes that person. She does not want that Collins may read serious books of religious bearings. Once Collins takes such book and begins to read, Lydia does not regard him her elder and begins to comment on his behaviour, we know that Mr. Collins is much annoyed at her silly behaviour. Even she does not pay any respect to her father. Her father knows her fully and does not hinder her way of visiting the military officers. How true and calculated is Mr. Bennet's judgment about Lydia and Kitty.

"From all that I can collect by your manner of talking you must be two of the sillest girls in the daughter''.

5. JANE

Jane is one of the most important figures of the sub-plot. She is the eldest daughter of Bannet family. Her influence on the characters of the novel is calculated and all prevailing. She is sweet, forbearing, incapable of vindictiveness and incapable of believing ill of any one.

This sweetness of her manners has made her one of the popular figures of the family. Bingley judges this sweetness in a single dance held at Meryton. He feels attracted towards her. She believes good of everybody, not out of any rational or intutive knowledge, but out of total incapacity to accept the possibility of evil until it quite blunty proclaims itself. She is a good person because she is by nature too easy and it is different for her to be otherwise. The difference between her uncomplex and unintutive almost unseen goodness and Elizabeths concious and perpetual examination of others is a difference between two different orders of mind. Elizabeth loves Jane because she is a kind and loving sister. She envies Jane for her simple and innocent interpretation of other people. Elizabeth discovers herself very late but Jane does not fare the problem of self discovery. Elizabeth we know confides everything to Jane. When Elizabeth is highly annoyed by Darcy at Netherfield, Jane declares her point of view in favour of Darcy. But it is not that she speaks ill of Wickham. Even when Wickham elopes with her young sister Lydia she does not declare her condemnation of Wickham like other people but always expects something good out of this evil. Charlotte Lucas's marriage is not hailed by any of her family members except herself. She wishes her happiness. Her views about marriage and love are not based on practical mindedness as that of Charlotte. She knows and recognises that mutual resp^ct and regard for each other could become the basis of happy marriage. That is why she does not throw herself in the lap of Bingley as her mother expects her. When Bingley talks and praises about her, she is deceived into happy thinking that Bingley loves her. This affection Bingley expresses in many ways. But when he leaves Netherfield without leaving a message of consultation to her, she is much distressed. But she is not like Lydia to be over boisterous and sentimental. She could control her feelings and even she tells Elizabeth to forget him. This means that the difference of love and lust are clear to her. Her mother Mrs. Bennet wants her to entrap Bingley, but she does not when in the end Mr. Bennet invites Bingley to dinner party.

she does not take it a happy sign. She is much offended at her mother's silliness.

She is a very responsible girl. The interests of her family are never about from her brain when Lydia runs away with Wickham, she is the first to inform Elizabeth about it. She is greatly distressed at the elopement. The love for her sister Elizabeth is unquestioned. She confides to her every one of the secrets. She as one of her critics remarks, belongs to the category of simple character and Elizebeth one of the harsh critics, none the less, admires, her sister alone anything else".

6. MR. COLLINS

Mr. Collins is one of the interesting figure of the novel. He makes himself prominent by various methods. He is a cousin of Mr. Bennet. He is the only male heir of Longbourn estate. He was educated at the University but he is not a scholar. He is the clergyman of Hunsford and lives the patronage of Lady Catherine de Borough. As a clergyman, he considers it his duty to promote happiness and good within the society. That is why he writes a letter to Mr. Bennet and is very keen of patching up the difference which existed long ago between his father and him. His letter which introduces him to us reveals that he is man who stands on ceremonies. He wants that people should live happily. But at the sametime his letter reveals that he is a type of self-conceited fellow. It implies that he considers himself more prominent and powerful than others. All of his talks smack of his snobbery. In his letter he writes about a certain lady Catherine of whom he is all praise. He is very much conscious of his dignity as a clergyman. He does not want anybody should interfere in his world which he has created round him. When once Lydia gives him sermons over his reading a religous book he is grealty annoyed with her, we see that he lays the book aside and says to her.

I have often observed how little young ladies are interested by books of a serious stamp, though written solely for their benefit."

This very speech introduces to us that an authoritative man is speaking No doubt Mr. Collins is much concerted about his own powers. When Elizabeth visits Hansford, he shows to her everything—his furniture, his well-built rooms and talks so highly of it that it sometimes gives Elizabeth the impression that she is unfortunate to miss him. His talks are never absent from the praise of either lady Catherine or Rosing Parks. Lady Catherine has yet to invite Elizabeth and the party to dinner, but he is seen to be telling Elizabeth the number of dishes servants and chairs that would be present at the dinner. His attitude is very assertive. He wants to convince everybody simply by his shallowness. For that purpose he talks about very high things.

His education has been done in a very poor manner. This inferiority complex, has driven him to talk about himself and the things related to him. He has a sound judgment of his own powers. That is why he wants the full recognition of his obligation. When he gives a proposal of marriage to Elizabeth, he thinks that by marrying Elizabeth he is as a matter of fact, obliging Bennet family. Bu, Elizabeth's blunt answer may discourage him for some times, but he once again is seen lost in his dreamworld.

His proposal to Charlotte is again based on self concertedness. Infured sense of merit compels him to marry a girl as soon as possible. He proposes to Charlotte in the most silliest manner like most of the great Dickens characters, Mr. Collins is not very funny in the idea of him, it is in the actual expression of himself that he becomes so funny. At the same time, snobbery and toadyism in him are raised to such a height that they almost acquire the innocence of some great youthful passion. Mr. Collins may admire mean things, but he never admires them meanly. When he remembers his position at Hunsford, lady Catherine invitation to dinner and her quadrible table, her condescending interest in the cupboards of the parsonage, he is lost in a kind of happy wonder. This is to be no ordinary snob, it is simply the victim of a suc-

cessful grand passion small wonder that he should not be in love with the ladies he proposes to, he is already in love with his own position and lady Catherine affability. There is no room left for any further passion and estary. His snobbery attains the tone of innocence.

When he tells Mrs. Bennet that Elizabeth has refused him, and she replies that Lizzy is a very headstrong, foolish girl, what could be more innocent than his immediate remark that if she is really headstrong foolish girl I know whether she would be a very desirable wife to a man in my situation, who naturally looks for happiness in the marriage state.

His actual proposal of marriage is easily the best comic proposal in literature. In his proposal we can see his pompous absurdity and bland lack of judgment about others. He has another defect too. He is a talkative man who loves other by talking constantly about himself. Mr. Bennet is bored by him. He takes leave of him and retires into his own library room. All his defects and shortcomings are a source of great pleasure for us. We do not hate his snobbery but on the other hand we love the innocence with which he expresses himself.

7. BINGLEY

Bingley is a person of secondary importance who commands little attention from the readers. Jane Austen made him a very simple and ordinary creature. He would have drawn our attention more if he has been presented a bit complex and difficult character like Darcy. His part in the novel is no ordinary and simple that nobody tries to go deep into his personality. He only occupies our attention when he physically comes in the stage. His love relations with Jane or his relations with other people are of very simple order.

He is introduced to us as a handsome, very amiable and courteous youngman. He has only recently inherited a very large fortune. His wealth and position do not

corrupt his manners, but on the other hand they remain to be sweet and pleasing. At the Meryton Ball he becomes the centre of every girls attention. He is judged a sweet, amiable and effable by all the girls. He is smitten with the beauty of Jane there and encourages her by dancing with her twice. Again this kindness and warmth of her feeling are seen to be carried to the whole of the novel. He seeks pleasure in the company of Jane. He invites her to Netherfield and welcomes her courteously. When Jane falls ill he treats her like a doctor. He is fully alive to the comfort and happiness of Jane. He assures Mr. Bennet that Jane would completely be at ease in his company. Not only this but warmth of feelings and kindness again come to our eye in his relation with Elizabeth. He does not want that her sister Caroline Bingley or Mr. Hurst should speak ill of her absence. He has an a biding sense of sincerity for his funny and acquaintances. His love for Darcy is unquestioned. He seems to be under his nose. It does not mean that he is a weak man but he could afford to do everything, even to submit himself completely at the alter of friendship. We know that Bingley has a great regard for Darcy's judgment. Even Darcy knows it and declares it in his letter to Elizabeth in the following words. But Mr. Bingley has great natural modesty, with a strong dependence on my judgment than on his own. This slavish attitude of Bingley harms him in his love affairs.

We know that Bingley encourages Jane at the Maryton ball. He nurses her like a doctor at Netherfield. Moreover he arranges a ball at Netherfield in her honour and shows his love there. This much indulgence is sufficient for girls of Janes' nature to presume that Bingley loves her. Jane also begins to burn in the furnace of love. But Bingley acts in a very unassuming manner. He is advised by Darcy not to accept Jane for Jane belongs to a poor family. Darcy follows his friend and leaves the beatings of his own heart and for this sake he as we know leaves Netherfield without giving her a message of consolation. This distresses Jane very much. Bingley is not

to be held responsible for all this but it is the clever Darcy who is behind all this drama. His ideas of love are based on mutual respect and esteem. He believes in a love which conforms to the dictates of reason and intellect. He very correctly recognises the difference between love and lust. He never gives an unbridled expression to his passions. His love story is very simple and calculated. No mental conflict or deep misunderstanding arises as we see in case of Elizabeth and Darcy. The love is not very much declared even. What we know is that both he and Jane have real respect for each other. The same simplicity and straight forward attitude is applied by him when he reviews his love. He directly consults Jane and proposes to her. He never thinks very high of himself. This is perhaps the fundamental quality of his character.

8. CAROLINE BINGLEY

Caroline Bingley is another minor character in the novel. She is the sister of Bingley. She is first introduced to us at the Meryton ball, when she accompanies her brother there she seems to be proud vain and aristocrat from the very beginning. Her manners and talks seem to reflect vanity and superficial politeness in a marked degree. She is only polite to Mrs. Hurst or to Jane. To Jane her affection and politeness only centre round superficiality. She confines her love and affection simply by writing letter to her. Jane is once invited by her at Netherfield through a letter. Her letter is written in a very ceremonious manner. Every lay man could judge that the author of it may be a vain and proud person. Her manners are all sophisticated. She observes etiquette and civility to the last degree. Her relation with Janes sister Elizabeth are of most unhappy nature. Her real character comes to our eye when we see her in relation to Elizabeth. After the Meryton ball she judges by her intution that Darcy is in love with Elizabeth. The irony of fate is that she too happens to love him. The jealousy in Caroline Bingley could be observed in many incidents of novel. We know Elizabeth visits Netherfield when Jane falls ill. Miss

Bingley is also present there. She is at once smitten with jealousy to see Elizabeth there. She cannot understand how a girl of Elizabeth physique could come to such a far off distance on foot in this cold weather.

When Elizabeth is away she is seen pouring her heart to Mrs. Hurst and says, "she did indeed Lousin, I could hardly keep my countenance very nonsensical to come at all ! why must she be scampering about the country because her sister had a cold ? Her hair so untidy so, blòny. She cannot afford that Darcy may marry her. She always tries very mean methods to distract Darcy from her. Once in the novel we see that she openly but little sarcastically talks to Darcy about his would be mother-in-law Mrs. Bennet She does not only speak ill of Elizabeth, but she also drags her mother in the dirt of her jealousy. Darcy is very intelligent. He does not declare his love for Elizabeth but at the same time he gives very guarded answers to her questions and does not encourage. After the Netherfield ball is over, her jealousy gets an expression. We listen her talking ill of Elizabeth in a pronounced form. She is seen talking of Elizabeth in a mean manner. She says "I must confess that I never could see any beauty in her. Her face is too thin, her complexion has no brilliancy and her features are not all handsome". In her matters of love, she uses very cheap weapons to come close to Darcy. She tries to side Darcy in every matter. At Netherfield she sits near Darcy when he is writing letters to his sister. Miss Bingley praises of his handwriting and the artistic way he writes to his sister. This attitude of mind, if examined critical is only found among people who are shallow in their vision. She is decidedly a shallow girl. She possesses superficial charms to convince others. It means that she does not have any vital quality to influence other people.

9. DARCY

Darcy is one of the central figure of the novel. His part in the novel is fundamental. His personality consists of many shades. He is an intricate and complex character,

that is why, he is very delightful. He is first introduced to us at the Meryton ball. He accompanies his friend Bingley and takes part in the ball. He is judged to be a proud and reserved man by all the girls present in the ball. Elizabeth develops a special disliking for him. Darcy's judgment of Elizabeth is even very harsh. He is seen saying about Elizabeth she is tolerable but handsome enough to tempt me. This attitude of his mind is misunderstood by all and sundry in the ball and everybody begins to talk about him as proud.

He is a proud in a very special sense. If we read deeply the circumstances of Jane Austens day we could easily conclude that Darcy is not called to be proud. Much of what we find offensive in his behaviour would be taken for granted on Jane Austens time. Moreover Darcy belongs to an aristocrat family. High education has polished his manners. His manners no doubt are reserved but they do not reflect pride. They are simply the expression of the fact that he has a due sense of his self esteem and honour.

Keeping this fact in view we could easily imagine that he is not a proud man. On the other hand, we can say that he has a independent way of thinking, He no doubt shows lack of that courtesy which adapts the views of other unquestioningly. Like Elizabeth, he has critical turn of mind. He thrashes out everything before he believes it. But when once he has started believing a thing he resides his full trust in that. It is due to this fact that he has complete influence over his friend Bingley. Bingley follows him slavishly. He behaves his soundness of judgment even in his most personal matters. Bingley is in love with Jane and everybody at Longbourn suspects it. But Darcy thinks that Bingley should not marry Jane because she belongs to a poor family. Bingley does not follow the beatings of his heart but goes after the dictates of his friend Darcy. This incident is sufficient to reveal that Darcy possesses a dynamic personality.

Darcy has a failing to study correctly the intricate characters. He may understand Bingley and Mr. Collins

perfectly, but he certainly fails to understand Elizabeth. He fails to give a calculated and sound judgment about Elizabeth at the Meryton ball. This lack of understanding on his part for Elizabeth poisons the mind of Elizabetn against him. No doubt he discovers him very soon and presents a corrected picture of Darcy to Elizabeth, but she does not attend to him.

We know that Darcy is not proud, but he is simply a reserved man.

This quality of his personality is revealed to us in many ways. Darcy is soon seen to be influenced by the beauty of Elizabeth's eye. Later contracts with Elizebeth reveal to him that she is quite an accomplished girl. He develops a respect and esteem for her. We see that he does not want Caroline Bingley may talk ill of her in her absence. Even sometimes he snubs Miss. Bingley. The fact that he respects Elizabeth could easily suggest that he has started liking her. The latter incidents prove it. At Netherfield he indulges in a discussion with Elizabeth and admits very generously his faults. We can easily say that Darcy has the courage to admit his fault very frank. He is his own critic. He admits before Elizabeth. "I have faults enough, but they are not, I hope of understanding. My temper would perhaps be called resentful. My good opinion once lost is lost forever."

He is very broadminded. He is misunderstood to be arrogant and uncivil by Elizabeth due to misunderstanding. No but a really humble person could make a proposal of marriage to Elizabeth. He lays before her the beatings of his heart.

"In vain have I struggled. It will not do. My feelings will not be repressed. You must allow me to tell you how ordently I admire and love you."

Again we notice that her generous feelings are revealed to our eyes when he asks Elizabeth for a dance. But Elizabeth answers him very insultingly. He does not mind a word of her. Darcy has complete control over his feelings

and passion. At the time of his proposal to Elizabeth, he does not boil with rage at the charges levelled against him. Moreover he remains quite calm and peaceful at the insulting behaviour of Elizabeth at Netherfield ball. Later-on at Pemberley his behaviour becomes more civil and polite than before. He by his agreeable manners tries to destroy prejudice of Elizabeth. He seems to be a very popular figure at his home. His servants talk high of him. Mrs. Hurst speaks much of his generosity and broadmindedness.

Darcy loves good and hates evil. He exposes the evil genius of Wickham and tells Elizabeth that Wickham is not only a corrupt youth, but he is also a social menace. His judgment about Wickham is based on his deep understanding. Wickham elopes with Lydia and Darcy's study of his character comes to be true.

Darcy is very sympathetic, affectionate and good at heart. When he listens that Lydia has eloped with Wickham he is greatly disturbed at this news. It is he who plunges into action and persuades Wickham to marry Lydia. He even goes to the extent of helding Wickam financially in ease he marries Lydia. This shows that he has true feelings of affection for his friends. He is affectionate brother too. He loves his sister passionately. He looks after her manner and morals like a true brother. When he sees that his sister had some chances of being corrupted, he dismisses Mrs. young who is responsible for it. It means that he has a due love for the welfare of his sister.

10. WICKHAM

If there is any evil genius in the novel, Pride and Prejudice it is Mr. Wickham. But he is certainly not a Villian because Jane Austen never meant him to be so His contri. buticn in the novel is that he stimulates the interest of readers about Darcy and Elizabeth to a great degree. We are not much interested in Wickhams fortune, but we are always interested in the story of Darcy and Wickham. Wickham's presence in the novel creates some suspense in the novel. Wickham believes in a philosophy of life according to which eat, drii k and be merry becomes the essence of

things. He is only interested in his present and does not try to remember his past. He is as a matter of fact a happy go lucky fellow.

Wickham possesses the most charming features. He has all the best part of beauty, a fine countenance, a good figure and very pleasing address. Elizabeth whom all of us know is very critical about others, is easily swept away by his charms. She is so much impressed by her manners that even she begins to like her. We know that in her conversation with Mrs. Gardiner, she shows a special affinity with him and even imagines to marry him in future. Mr. Gardiner warns her to take a very calculated and guarded step about it.

Wickham does not only have a pleasing personality, but he also knows the art of conversation. He knows when the situation is ripe for exploitation. He guesses by intution that Elizabeth is offended by Darcy. He is not a fool to talk ill of Darcy dramatically. But he exposes his character to Elizabeth by stages. Elizabeth is already prejudiced against him. But Wickham's talks help her to deepen her hatred for him. Wickham mixes emotions with cold and calculated logic in his talks. He puts his case in such a passionate way that Elizabeth begins to suspect him the destroyer of Wickham character. She is deceived into thinking to believe Wickham right in everything. That is why, she laments when Wickham is not present at the Netherfield Ball.

Wickam's true character comes to our eye when Darcy exposes him in one of his letters addressed to Elizabeth. He reveals"that Wickham is a man of corrupt-manners. He is irregular in his habits and loose in his manners. This is very true of him. if we examine his character dispassionately. Wickham is sexually a perverted man. In his past we get the refernce that he has relations with many girls such as Mary King, and Georgina Darcy etc. Even to one of them, especially Georgina Darcy he has made a programme to elopes. But for Darcy's vigilance he might have eloped with the innocent Georgina.

His charming manners are so pleasing that the girls are

often impressed by them. Lydia who is boisterious, noisy and wild like him is easily tempted by his facial beauty and runs away with him. It is much expected of him that he might not have married Lydia if Darcy is not there. He only believes in the enjoyment of present and fails to recognise any duty. He does not consider anybody above his own self. He may not possess anything but he must talk of very high things. Even when he is exposed, he talks of his riches. His art of conversation reveals that he is a self-conceited fellow. He poses to Elizabeth that he is a son of a very rich man and is only destroyed recently by Darcy. This is simple a beautiful acting and nothing else.

11. CHARLOTTE LUCAS

Charlotte Lucas is a minor character of the novel. She is an intimate friend of Elizabeth. Her ideas about friendship are based on sincerity. She has a due sense of friendship. She is very frank and informal with Elizabeth and gives her advices on different matters of life. She is introduced to us after Meryton ball. She is a wise and intelligent girl. She has full control over her passions. Her soundness of judgment is well attested by circumstances and it often comes to be true. We know that she asks Jane to fix her eyes on Bingley and thus entrap him. Elizabeth contradicts her. She is one of the opinion that happiness in marriage is often a matter of chance. Sometimes, she believes fools may create paradise in their married life and an intelligent couple may fail to get it. She knows that life is a hit and trial process. Her views are very real. They resemble to life very much. She does not want that any young girl may lose her chance of marriage, simply because her husband is an absurd man, like Collins. She reveals to Elizabeth her view on marriage. "If a woman she says, conceals her affection, with the same skill from the object of it, she may lose the opportunity of fixing him." In this sense she proves to be an antithesis to Lydia. Lydia marries Wickham because she cannot control her passion. Her marriage is totally based on passions. But Charlotte Lucas's marriage is well designed and calcu-

lated. She never lets her heart rule and head. She is not an idealistic and imaginative girl. What she says, she translates it into reality. Elizabeth could never believe that her friend Charlotte Lucas would fix her eyes on her first victim. She says to Charlotte you make me laugh, Charlotte, but it is not sound you know it is not sound and that you would never act in this way yourself". But Charlotte Lucas the non sentimental girl proves his theory of marriage by marrying Collins. She is quite successful in her married life. She has learnt to believe move in instincts than ideals. She looks after the wants of her husband and respects him completely. Her intelligence, commonsense and practical mindedness make her successful as a wife. She is very frank and outspoken in her judgment about other. At the Meryton ball, everybody talks ill of Darcy, but it is she who tells Elizabeth that Darcy is not what he is taken for. She explains to Elizabeth that a man of Darcy's position must be as reserved as he is now. Again at Netherfield Ball she tries to clear much of the doubts from Elizabeth's mind about Darcy. She is a very sincere and devoted friend of Elizabeth and Jane. She wishes happiness to Jane if she is married to Bingley. Again she invites Elizabeth to Rosings Park and tries to console her grieved heart as much as possible. To conclude we can say Charlotte Lucas is a wise intelligent and well composed girl.

12. LADY CATHERINE DE BOROUGH

Lady Catherine de Borough is another comic character after Mr. Collins. She is chiefly amusing because of the incongruity between the importance she assumes to herself and the actual influence she exercises upon the story. At first glance she is of course, far more formidable than Mr. Collins. "Her air was not concillating, nor was her manner of receiving them such as to make her visitors forget their inferior rank. She has her wonderful courtier in Mr. Collins who dining at Rosings.' Looked as if he felt that life could farnish nothing greater" and she is confident of having her judgment explicitly followed. She is a vain and shallow woman. She

feels pleasure in dictating to other. If anyone contradicts her, she is greatly annoyed. Elizabeth found that nothing was beneath this great lady's attention which could furnish her with an occasion of dictating to others. She is seen guiding Elizabeth in every branch of life. She thinks that only riches could make a person respectable. She always talks of big things. When she learns that Elizabeth has been educated without the help of governess, she curls her lips with hatred. Her character is very comic. The humour comes out because she does not do what she thinks. It is true as Elizabeth remarks that Lady Catherine has been of infinite use which ought to make her happy for she loves to be of use. She is useful to the story but only in ways she is unaware of and would repudiate with outrage if she knew of them. She is a self conceited woman. Her primary defect is arrogance. She considers it her heaven sent right to rule others. She rules over Collins life and she exercises a great influence over Darcy too. But she misjudges Elizabeth to be of the same type. Elizabeth is a total antithesis to the Lady where Lady Catherine is self-conceited, arrogant and egoist, Elizabeth is critical, humble and wise. Lady Catherine thinks Elizabeth to be a rival in love against her daughter. In a fit of her egotism she pays a visit to Longbourn and tries to know the opinions of Elizabeth about Darcy. She for the first time meets an opposite in life. Her dreamy world of egotism is shattered to pieces. No doubt she asserts herself here. She as is expected of her 'comments upon the small park' and the most inconvenient sitting room" very harshly. But Elizabeth gives her very outspoken and direct answers. In her arrogant effort to dissuade Elizabeth from accepting Darcy. She gives Elizabeth the opportunity to give her an impression that she is engaged to Darcy. Thus suggests that she is fool too. She does not know how to exploit the situation for her own purposes. Lady Catherine could be summed as a comic and delightful character.

QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS

Q. 1. Describe in brief Mr. Bennets family. Also discuss the problems which Bennets family face.

The scene of "Pride and Prejudice" is laid at the village of Longbourn a mile from the market town of Meryton in Hertfordshire. The novel starts with an introdu tion to the Bennet family. The Bennet family consists of five young daughters and Mrs. Bennet, the wife of Mr. Bennet is a countary gentleman with a good income of £2000 a year. His misfortune is that he has got no son who could become a heir to his estates. Thus Mr. Bennets' landed estate is entailed upon the next male heir. This puts a very different complexion on the affair for an entail is a legal system by which an estate cannot be left exactly as its present owner pleases but must be passed on according to an unalterable agreement—usually, as at Longbourn to the nearest male relative when Mr. Bennet dies, therefore his wife and daughters will have to leave Longbourn and live on the very small fortune which is Mrs Bennets own property. The problem which Mrs. Bennet feels so anxiously is to get her daughter married. This according to her domestic logic, would save her daughters from poverty. The very opening sentence of the book acquaints us with to the truth that in Jane Austen's days mothers were auxious to marry their daughters to persons possessing good fortunes. The motive in marriages was simply materialistic. Mrs. Bennet is an advocate of it when she hears that the estate of Netherfield is taken by a young and wealthy person, Mr. Bingley. She is anxious to see him. Even she asks her husband to pay a visit to him. This reveals that Mrs. Bennet is much occupied with the idea of getting her daughters married to a wealthy man. This obsession is perhaps the only living thing with him.

The Bennet family is introduced to us in the very beginning. Mrs. Bennet opens the Scene. She seems to be a silly and greedy woman. Her vision is very shallow. She is uneducated and unrefined in her habits. She is as Jane Austen describes a woman of mean understanding, little information and uncertain temper. The business of her life is to get her daughters married. She is always herself, consistent in her consistency and leaving no opportunity of marking her daughter blush for her and of providing merriment to her clever indolent and rather heartless husband. Woman of this type bond, busy and common place had a very certain attraction for the author. It is perhaps because they are interested in other people and do not keep their selfishness for themselves.

In a few sentences we are introduced to Mr. Bennet in whom irony is the most sabent quality but who by wit quick common sense and appreciation of character makes some amends for the selfish indifference which is the ground of his character His tragedy is that he is in possession of a silly and unsophisticated wife, like Mrs. Bennet. The difference in their mental make up and incongruity of temperament, make Mr. Bennet a little unhappy. Jane is his first daughter. She is pronounced by Darcy or prou d man at the Meryton ball to be the only handsome girl in the room. Elizabeth, is the heroine of the novel. Lydia silly and unprincipled and two others Mary and Kitty do not all much to the interest of the story. They are the victim of their emotion. They are not in a position to control the situation. Only Elizabeth is one who occupies much of our attention. Jane Austen liked Elizabeth the best of all heroines. She is a handsome, spirited and good looking girl. She possesses a good deal of sense and right feeling which no other of her sisters possesses except Jane. She is as much alive as Clarissa or Shirlen or Bathsheba Everdere or Clara Middleton and in the unity of a nature full of contradictions belongs to be the highest class of creations in comedy. Thus Bennets family we see, is respectable family of good means. Such families in Jane Austens days often looked for their living to the gentle professions, such as the

church, the navy, army and the law. They often discarded trade. They were fond of social contacts with other families. This could be summed up in one sentence of Miss Bennet.

'I know says Mrs. Bennet that we dine with twenty four families'. The sentence reveals at least much about Bennets family.

Q. 2. Do you think that ball at Meryton hints out the theme of the novel ?

Jane Austen's social world consists of balls and tea parties. In such assemblies young girls find an opportunity to hunt their husbands. Moreover, people reveal the various aspects of their personalities in such meeting. Ball and parties are very important in Jane Austen's novels because they contribute a lot in the development of her characters; feelings and whims. In her social world we meet a character in her many aspects. Ball at Meryton is perhaps the first dance where various characters are introduced. We know that Mrs. Bennet is anxious to get her daughters married to a young man of good fortune. Mr. Bangley, a sweet and agreeable youngman enters the scene. He is said to be a wealthy man who has a mind to take the estates of Netherfield. Mrs. Bennet is much tempted to see one of her daughters settled with him. In the ball staged at Meryton five of her daughters go for displaying their skill and attraction. Mr. Bennet is also present there. We are introduced not only to Mrs. Bingley but also to his friend and sister. Mr. Bingley is said to be a good looking and gentleman—like, he has a pleasant countenance, and easy, unaffected manner. His sisters are five women with an air of decided fashion. Mr. Darcy becomes the centre of attraction for all young girls because his physical appearance is very charming, Mr. Bingley and Darcy differ in so many respects. B ngley is a sociable and agreeable gentleman. He is fond of making contacts with every body. Due to his natural sweetness he is liked by everybody present in the ball. He dances two sets (four dances in all with Mrs. Bennet's eldest and prettiest daughter, Jane. But Darcy is judged to be proud and reserved. He is seen

to be dancing once with Mrs. Hurst and once with Miss Bingley. He declines to dance with another Lady in the room. His proud and reserve manners attract the eye of Elizabeth. Elizabeth is woefully neglected by him. Even he passes a very harsh and cruel remark about Elizabeth and says "She is tolerable but not handsome enough to tempt me". We must remember the time of which Jane Austen is writing the time when distinctions of social class were much appreciated. Elizabeth is smitten by his behaviour. She nourishes ill feelings towards him. This cause of hatred hints out to us that a type of emotional attachment is established in Elizabeth's mind. Her hatred of him suggests that Darcy would love Elizabeth later on. Hatred is often considered to be fountain of love. The theme of the novel is love between Darcy and Elizabeth, which deepens into marriage, after a series of conflicts and misunderstanding. The ball at Meryton makes Elizabeth's mind prejudice against Darcy. This prejudice will contiune to deepen and the pride of Darcy would yield. Elizabeth represents prejudice while Darcy is 'pride' and Jane Austen develops this theme into a well print story.

Q. 3. Who was Charlotte Lucas. Discuss her views about love and marriage which she described to Elizabeth.

Charlotte Lucas was one of the intimate friends of Elizabeth. She belonged to a very respectable family. Her father had been formerly in trade in Meryton, where he made a tolerable fortune. But later on he left his business for good and was disgusted with its material motives. He settled with his family at very short distance from Meryton He was well bred and educated man. He schooled his daughter Charlotte Lucas properly. Charlotte Lucas grew into sweet, agreeable and pleasant girl by his education. She was an intelligent girl. She had a complete control over her talks. Her attitude towards life was that of a practical and non sentimental woman. She had a very deep philosophy of life. She knew that Darcy's pride was not so offensive as Elizabeth took it. This open mindedness of her character and simplicity of her manners make

us to love her. She was a symathetic and sincere girl. She wished Jane happy marriage if at all she was to be married to Bingley. She nurtured no ill will for her friends. She did not hesitate to tell Elizabeth her views about Darcy. Even she told Elizabeth her views about love and marriage when she already knew that Elizabeth would be offended. She advised Jane to pursue Bingley hotly, because she thought it the proper way to hunt husband. She remarked "If a woman conceals her affection with the some skill from the object of it she may love the opportunity of fixing him. She realized that love is a designed and deliberately dished out thing. Elizabeth on the other hand considered love to be instinctive thing. She could not understand how love between Jane and Bingley could develop when they did not have much chances to see other. She believed that intimacy and complete understanding of each other was essential for a happy life. But Charloote Lucas contradicted her. She regarded happiness in marriage to be matter of chance. She had fully realized that it is better to know as little as possible of the defects of the person with whom you are to pass your life." This reveals that she had perhaps life in its naked form. How practical and wise she was !

Q. 4. Describe the visit which Jane paid to Netherfield. What was the reaction of her family members when they heard about her illness.

The ball at Meryton made Jane to think emotionally about Bingley. Bingley danced with her and admired her pleasing manners. Even Miss Bingley praised the charming and beautiful habits of Jane. Jane developed a secret liking for Bingley. Mrs. Bennet who was silly otherwise, kept a serene eye on such things. She possessed an instinctive judgment about matrimonial affairs. She knew that chances may settle Jane with Bingley. Miss Bingley wrote a letter to Jane and invited her to spend a few days with her at Netherfield Mrs. Bennet showed great excitement over it. It was true that her brother and Mr. Darcy were to be away but Mrs. Bennet knew how to deal with even such a difficulty. Jane readily accepted the offer. Jane rode on the horseback and set out for Netherfield. She had not

gone long before it ranied hard. Her sisters were uneasy for her, but her mother was delighted. She thought that it would give Jane more chances to develop intimacy with Miss. Bingley. But later on she changed her opinion. Her vision about life was very shallow, she always kept her eye on appearances. Jane wrote a letter home and told them that she had caught cold. This letter from Jane put the family in great excitement. The reaction of the family members revealed much of their character traits.

Elizabeth was greatly upset and showed an eagerness to visit Netherfield immediately. This showed her common sense and practical wisdom. Her mother reacted in her own characteristic manner.

No doubt she showed a great sympathy for Jane, but she did not like Elizabeth's going there. She suspected that Elizabeth visit may upset Jane's chances of intmiacy with Miss. Bingley. She did not like that Miss Bingley should extend her sympathies to anybody except Jane. Mr. Bennet reacted very selfishly. His attention was always devoted to his own self. When Mrs. Bennet showed some anxiety over Jane's illness he remarks selfishly". Oh I am not at all afraid of her dying. People do not die of little trifling colds" Mary responded with equal selfishness and did not approve of Elizabeth's mind to go there. She answered to Mary" I admire the activity of your benevolence, but every impulse of feeling should be guided by reason, and in my opinion exertion should always be in proportion to what is required" Lydia and Catherine showed their eagerness to accompany Elizabeth who accepted their company. The three sister started. In Meryton they parted, the two youngest repaired to the lodgings of one of the officers wives, and Elizabeth continued her walk alone.

Q. 5. Miss Bingley's behaviour with Elizabeth at Netherfield shows her to be rival in love with Elizabeth. How does she conclude that Darcy likes Elizabeth.

Darcy was first introduced to us at Meryton ball. He was judged by all the ladies present in the ball to be a proud man of reserve habtis. He undermined the position

of Elizabeth by not dancing with her and passing a bitter comment on her facial beauty. Elizabeth developed a hostile intimacy to him. She regarded him to be ill mannered and rude. But Darcy's manners and habits were one with his rank and title. He did not hate Elizabeth, simply he ignored her. Later circumstances deepened the prejudices of Elizabeth against him. At William Lucas Lodge Darcy acknowledged the beauty of her face. He praised that Elizabeth's manners were no doubt of a fashionable world, but he liked their easy playfulness. He wanted to know more about Elizabeth. He tried to establish intimacy with her. All this suggests that he had at least, a liking for Elizabeth, which she did know. Elizabeth's behaviour was based on misunderstanding. She rebuked him when he offered her an invitation to dance with him. This meeting disclosed many things to Miss Bingley's. She caught the hint that Darcy was inclined to Elizabeth. She herself was in love with Darcy. She did not want that anybody else should be the object of her love. She felt a rival in Elizabeth. She could not tolerate Elizabeth's visit to Netherfield. She commented very harshly on the behaviour of Elizabeth before Mrs. Hurst, Darcy and Bingley. She began to abuse her as soon as she was out of the room.

Her manners were pronounced to be very bad indeed a mixture of pride and impertinence, she had no conversation, no style, no taste, no beauty. Mrs. Hurst thought the same and added.

"She has nothing, in short, to recommend her but being an excellent walker, I shall never forget her appearance this morning. She really looked almost wild".

Miss Bingley spoke ill of Elizabeth in the presence of Darcy but Darcy did not take any notice of it. She spoke satirically about the eyes which Darcy so well liked. Darcy once again praised the beauty of Elizabeth's eyes in presence of Bingley. Miss Bingley tried much to pacify her pangs of jealousy but she failed. Her bitterness developed and she made Elizabeth a victim of her criticisms

once more. All the party wanted to amuse itself by playing cards. Mr. Hurst invited Elizabeth to play the cards. But we see that before Elizabeth spoke Miss Bingley came forward with an answer and said.

"Miss Elizabeth Bennet, despises cards. She is a great reader and has no pleasure in anything else".

Thus Miss Caroline Bingley snatched every opportunity of seeking to make Elizabeth look small in the eyes of Mr. Darcy. Miss Bingley in fact was herself in love with Darcy and she was, therefore, jealous of the impression which she feared that Elizabeth was already making upon him. She belonged to the school of Charlotte Lucas and would miss no opportunity of fixing her prey.

Q. 6. Describe how the prejudice of Elizabeth develops and the pride of Darcy subdues when both of them meet at Netherfield.

Darcy was misunderstood as proud at the Meryton ball by Elizabeth. Darcy passed a very severe comment on Elizabeth and refused to dance with her. Since that time Elizabeth had a very disagreeable picture of him in her mind. Darcy later on acknowledged the force of Elizabeth's pleasing manner before the party at Sir Williams' Lucashouse. He praised greatly the beauty of her eyes. At Netherfield he once again tried to take interest in Elizabeth but she showed great distrust for him. Darcy talked good of her before Bingley who was severe critic of Darcy's behaviour. Darcy, very skilfully wanted to avoid Mis Bingley. Miss Bingley tried to undermine the position of Elizabeth in Darcy's eye. But Darcy was not to be prevailed upon, as he himself felt a spark of love burning in his heart. He spoke sweetly and very cordially to Elizabeth but he was harshly rebuked. Elizabeth, unconsciously had started hating him. The very sight of him displeased her. The discussion which followed between her and Darcy about the comparison of country and town life revealed that fact that Elizabeth wanted to treat him harshly. She seized every opportunity to subdue

her pride. Elizabeth advocated the beauties of country life in a very intelligent and bold manner. Her answers to Darcy's questions were quick, brilliant and harsh. She would answer him politely but the unconcious hatred for him made her violent and bold. Even she did care for him when she refused to dance with him. She remarked boldly "I have therefore made up my mind to tell you that I do not want to dance a reel at all—and now despise me if you dare ! It revealed that Elizabeth's prejudice had become a part of her personality. Darcy on the other hand had become less assertive and less assuming. Darcy tried his best to come near Elizabeth. Elizabeth charged him with his faults and revealed to him that pride had often been his fault. Darcy answered in the negative. We are told that he unmasked his whole self before Elizabeth in order to win her heart. He remaked" I have faults enough, but they are not I hope of understanding. My temper I dare not vouch for it. I. is, I believe too little yielding—certainly too little for the convenience of the world. My temper would perhaps be called resentful. My opinions once lost is forever".

This speech unfolds before us the fact that Darcy is on his way to soften his pride in order to win Elizabeth. Elizabeth on the other hand nourishes prejudice against him and it continues to develop. This conflict of feelings and this is perhaps the soul of Jane Austen's Comedy. The very dramatic scene has been dramatised by her.

Q. 7. What is the significance of Mr. Collins first letter which he writes to Mr. Bennet ?

Mr. Collins is introduced to us by his letter which he writes to Mr. Bennet. He is a cousin to Mr. Bennet and is the only male heir to Bennet's property. After Mr. Bennet's death, Mr. Collins is the only legal heir to Bennet's property and it is feared that estates would be entailed away from Mr. Bennet and her five daughters. His letter reveals the fact that he wants to establish a bond of harmony with Mr. Bennet's family. Mr. Bennet and Collins father had unpleasant relations. Collins' visit

to Longbourn as a matter of fact is a visit to establish pleasant relations between the two families. Mr. Collins is the author of so many letters. His letters reveal the various shades of his character. Let us see for a moment what we can learn of Mr. Collins from his letter alone, first, as to mere facts we discover that the heir of entail is a young clergyman. He has just been appointed reactor of the parish of Hunsford in Kent, but we are more concerned with the kind of man he is than with his office and here too the letter is very revealing. He is both smugly self-satisfied and intolerably pompous is suggested by the tone of the whole letter. Moreover, we feel that he is sincerely conscious of his christian duties both as a clergyman and as a man who is anxious to make up the quarrel that had existed with Mr. Bennet in Mr. Collins fathers time. But at a second reading, even this must be qualified, his duties to his patroness, Lady Catherine de Borough, are clearly far more important to him than those of his priestly office. He is far more conscious that his offer of friendship is highly commendable than he is desirous of really making peace. It is the result of this letter that, when Mr. Collins appears for the first time before us, we feel that we are recognising some one whom we have already met. Elizabeth's comment upon his letter, too, throws light upon much that is to come. a girl who could be chiefly struck with—his kind intention of christening, marrying and burying his parishioners was hardly likely to make a complacent wife for a man who had no sense of humour of Mr. Collins's first hours at Longbourn serve merely to confirm opinions which we have already made. Mr Bennet, we learn later is much amused by his behaviour. 'But sometimes his behaviour intrude upon the nerves of Mr. Bennet. The contents of the letter is very important as they reveal to us the best comic character in the whole English literature.

Q. 8. What was the aim of Collin's visit to Longbourn. How did he fulfil it?

Collins was a young Clergyman at Kent, who paid a visit to Bennets. In his letter written to Mr. Bennet he

revealed the fact that his visit was intended to create pleasant relations between them. There was a time when Collins father and Bennet were hostile enemy to each other. Collins talked of establishing bond of intimacy and friendship between the two families in his letter. This purpose was quite clear. But Collins had another aim in view. He told Mr. Bennet that he wanted to marry as soon as possible. But he cleverly avoided to mention the name of the girl. He meant to chose one of the daughters of Longbourn family if he found them as handsome and amiable. His plans did not vary on seeing them. Miss Bennet's lovely face confirmed his view. For the first evening she was his settled choice. But next morning he had to change from Jane to Elizabeth. Elizabeth appealed to her sentiments more than Jane. He matched every opportunity to impress himself upon her. Elizabeth on the other regarded her a snob and disillusioned fool. He talked to Elizabeth about his own self importance and praised Lady Catherine de. Borough in an exaggerated manner. The Netherfield ball which was given by Bingley in honour of Jane brought for him an opportunity to come close to Elizabeth. He invited her to dance with him. Elizabeth was not in a position to decline his offer but she remained her partner in two dances and felt bore of him. Collin's was fool enough to expose his true self in the dances. He assured her that as to dancing he was perfectly indifferent but his chief object was by delicate attentions to recommend himself her. He made it a point to remain close to Elizabeth the whole evening, after the ball was over Mr. Collins could not control his passion. Next day he made a declaration of it. His proposal of marriage to Elizabeth has been regarded as one of the most comic scenes of Jane Austens novels. He explained to Elizabeth the very reasons of his marrying her very seriously. Elizabeth could not help but laughing. His reasons for marrying are all based on prosperity and self-conceitedness. By marrying her he wanted to set an example of matrimony in his parish. Secondly he wanted to increase his happiness. Thirdly he was asked and guided by Lady Catherine to marry a nice girl.

His proposal of marrying Elizabeth was taken by her very easily. She laughed the idea to scorn and rejected his offer. But Collins, the self conceited fool took it to be the nature of woman to reject at firt and asked Elizabeth to consider his proposal once more. His proposal of matrimony is totally in line with his character. His vision about life is very limited. He lives in his own happy dreamy world. He does not possess common sense to mark a difference between his characteristic and the other whom he meets. His judgement about Elizabeth is certainly based on misunderstanding. Elizabeth's sweet manners and pleasant behaviour which is meant for every guest, deceives into thinking that Elizabeth loves him. His proposal is viewed comically by all the critics of Jane Austen. The comic element arises due to the incongruity between the character of Elizabeth and Collins. On one side is presented the pompous and self conceited clergyman who talks much of himself, and on the other is presented the critic of society. Elizabeth refusal is based on her complete understanding of Collins character.

Q. 9. Who was Wickham. How was he introduced to Elizabeth. How he deepened the prejudice of Elizabeth against Darcy ?

Wickham was the godson of late Mr. Darcy Mr. William Darcy and Wickham were nourished and brought up by the same nurse. Late Mr. Darcy took him to his own son and loved him very much. He joined military life after his father's death. He was a man of very irregular habits. He possessed a curious degree of sexual attraction with a lively disposition. After his father's death, he got spoiled. His society rendered him corrupt. He was on the way to being a scoundrel, but his sexual fascination was so great that Elizabeth Bennet saw in him the most charming person she ever met. He was first introduced to Elizabeth on her way to her uncle's home Mr. Phillips. Mr. Phillips invited Wickham to his home and introduced her cousin to him. On that meeting Wickham was the centre of attraction for every female eye. Elizabeth who was a critic of human nature was swept away by his excep-

tional manner and felt a liking for him. She wanted to listen him with all care and attention. Wickham who was too clever for Elizabeth started discussing Darcy. He told Elizabeth that Darcy and he were greatly known to each other. Wickham knew the art of poisoning the brain of his acquaintances against his enemy's. Darcy was his dead enemy. He told Elizabeth that Darcy was a proud and asserting type of man. Perhaps he knew the heart of Elizabeth already. Elizabeth judged that Wickham's judgement of Darcy was in harmony with her own judgment. He told Elizabeth that everybody was disgusted with his pride. Elizabeth felt great pleasure at Wickham's estimate of Darcy. Wickham appealed to her emotions and told him that Darcy had spoiled his life. It was Darcy who had robbed him of his fortune after the death of senior Darcy. He exploited the will of his father and took possession of all property. Elizabeth was wonderstruck at his revelation about the abominable aspect of Mr. Darcy's character. Her mind was deeply poisoned against Darcy. She could never think that Darcy could be so morally deprived as to do justice to such a gentleman as Wickham. Elizabeth was filled with feelings of compassion for Wickham. She began to hate Darcy more mercilessly. She was deceived into thinking that Darcy was mainly responsible for the ruin of Wickham's career. Had Darcy been kind to him, he would not have joined military life. He professed that he was more fit to be clergyman than military man. By this he wanted to convince Elizabeth that he was a man of immoral habits. Elizabeth was really swept by the story he told her. Wickham was thoroughly successful in rousing the anger and prejudice of Elizabeth against Darcy.

Q. 10. Describe the significance of Netherfield ball ?

Dances and tea parties play an important role in the Jane Austen's novel. The various characters meet each other and reveal the different shades of their characters. Ball which is staged at Netherfield at an invitation of Bingley is important for two reasons : first is that Elizabeth

wants to confirm the views she has heard from Wickham, secondly the ball intensifies the hatred of Elizabeth against Mr. Darcy. All of us know that Elizabeth is convinced of Wickham's views which he expressed about Darcy. Netherfield ball provides her an opportunity to form a new judgment about Darcy.

The reader is able to realize what Elizabeth herself does not, namely that it is an interest in Darcy rather than an interest in dance which is prompting her to take part in the ball. She is very faultlessly dressed and feels great excitement on that day. She wants to dance with Wickham and confirm his views about Darcy. But Wickham unfortunately, remains absent on that day. The very fact that Wickham is absent from the ball serves to keep him even more in the forefront of Elizabeth's mind but she also has many opportunities of talking about him. She decides not to talk to Darcy. She begins to detest him from the core of her heart, She lays her heart about Charlotte Lucas and tells her the real position. Charlotte Lucas is broad minded and frank. She calls Darcy to be very agreeable. But Elizabeth condemnation of him is very furious. She remarks "Heaven forbid ! That would be the greatest misfortune of all. To find a man agreeable whom one is determined to hate ; Do not wish me such an evil."

This speech discloses that Wickham has fully succeeded in poisoning the mind of Elizabeth. Elizabeth who is known for her critical turn of mind, is clouded for the first time in her life. Darcy's pride is destroyed. He wants to come close to her. He asks Elizabeth to dance with him, but he is very coldly received by Elizabeth. Elizabeth stung by anxiety about him, drops a hint about Wickham before him.

She wants to get a clear picture of Darcy and to confirm Wickham's views. Darcy makes no reference to Wickham and remains silent. The suspicion about Darcy deepens and she begins to confirm in her mind the views which Wickham told her about him. Miss Caroline Bingley sees an opportunity of further humiliation to

Elizabeth and speaks very seathing about Wickham. She calls Wickham the son of Darcy's steward, She tells Elizabeth, "His coming into the country at all is a most insolent thing indeed, and I wonder how he could presume to do it." This statement by Bingley and reserved behaviour of Darcy give Elizabeth an agony. She we know has come to the ball for clearing her brain but it becomes more muddy. Again Netherfield ball destroys happiness of Elizabeth because it robs her sister Janes lover for a short time. She suspects it to be the doing of Darcy. She knows that Darcy has great influence over Bingley and it is he who is responsible for a separation between he and Jane. For her sisters concern she is greatly grieved. The dance however, leaves her more disturbed, more cloudly and more painful than before. The prejudice seems to be at her climax.

Q. 11. Give in brief the ideas which come into Jane and Elizabeth's mind after the departure of Bingley from Netherfield.

Jane, we know was in love with Bingley, but she had never made a declaration of it. At Meryton ball Bingley danced with her and praised her beauty, Jane was, no doubt deceived into thinking that Bingley loved her. Her thinking was based on certain facts. Bingley always felt pleasure in her company and invited her to Netherfield. When Jane fell ill he treated and looked after her like a true companion. This attitude really reflected that he was also in love with Jane. Further, he qualified his emotions of love by celebrating a dance at Netherfield in her honour. Neither Jane, nor the reader suspects anytime that Bingley was merely flirting with her. Jane who always thought good of everybody built a happy world of dreams and desires. But everybody knows that Bingley left Netherfield without seeing Jane or leaving for her any letter of comfort. Jane was much discomforted, as any girl of her ought to be. At last the letter from his sister Bingley revealed the fact that Bingley had left Netherfield for ever and had no idea of visiting it even. This shattered all hopes of Jane. Elizabeth and Jane discussed the

letter thoroughly and both of them differed in their point of view. One thing becomes very clear that Jane could think ill of nobody. She regarded Bingley and his sister to be as harmless and innocent as she thought about them before. Elizabeth comes before our mind to be a critic of society. She possessed discerning mind. She was in the habit of thrashing about everything. Elizabeth told her sister that it was the doing of Miss Bingley. She proved that Miss. Bingley had caused a separation between him and Jane. She analysed that Bingley was persuaded by Bingley to marry Darcy's sister. Darcy's sisters Georgiana was as a matter of fact not the centre of his attraction, but Miss Bingley did not want Jane to accept her as her sister. Elizabeth's suspicion about the artful character of Miss Bingley is revealed in the state.

You shall have it in few words. Miss Bingley sees that her brother is in love with you and wants him to marry Miss. Darcy. She follows him to town in the hope of keeping him there and tries to persuade you that he does not care about you".

Jane who was all good sense and good ill did not agree to Elizabeth view about Bingley. On her view Elizabeth mind was simply poisoned against her. She told her that Caroline was incapable of wilfully deceiving anybody. Jane was type of a girl who did not want to offend anybody. Moreover she was not prepared to listen a view which described the idea of Bingley's departure for ever from Netherfield. She imagined with her poetic vision that Bingley could not deceive her. But Elizabeth treated his idea of returning to Netherfield with contempt. Jane entertained the happy idea of his arrival sometimes later.

Q. 12. Collins proposal of marriage is treated one of the best comic scenes in English literature. Discuss it. Also narrate the reaction of Mrs. Bennet and Collins about Elizabeth' refusal of it.

Mr. Collins is regarded to be one of the funniest characters of Jane Austen. He is not very funny in the

idea of him but it is in the actual expression of himself that he becomes so funny. He is one of the greatest snobs. Self centred and intoxicated in the view of his own power, he is always lost in a kind of happy wonder. He is woefully lacking the qualities of a critic. This slavish attitude of mind makes him to misjudge people. All of us know that he visits Longbourn with the precise intention of marrying one of the Bennet girls. Her first choice is Jane but soon he switches off from Jane to Elizabeth. Elizabeth too suspects that she is the one selected for his notable honour. Now the declaration is to be made in form. This account of Mr. Collins proposal is one of the greatest comic scenes in the whole range of Jane Austen's novels and its humour. The humour arises due to a sharp contrast between the minds of the characters who are taking part in it. The humour is produced from the happy contrast between the pompous self satisfaction of the wooer and the quiet amusement, slowly giving way to real alarm of the wooed. Besides this aspect of the matter we must also notice certain verbal details. Mr. Collins says that he selected Elizabeth as the object of his love "almost as soon he entered the house" and the important word in the quotation is of course, the first, for we remember that his choice had originally been fixed upon Jane and that it was not until Mr. Bennet gave him a hint of her hopes at Netherfield that he transferred his affections" to Elizabeth. It would surely have been more tactful of him not to put it quite in that way and we may sure that Elizabeth's quick ear does not miss the significance of the word. Then as he goes on we come slowly to realise that Rev. Mr. Collins' proposal is cast in the form of a sermon with first second and further points clearly set out. What is chiefly remarkable in Mr. Collins is his simplicity, his happy innocence when tells Mr. Bennet that Elizabeth has refused him and she replies that Lizzy is a very headstrong, foolish girl. What could be more innocent than his immediate remark that if she is really headstrong, foolish, girl, I know not whether she would be a very desirable wife to a man in my situation who naturally looks for happiness in the marriage state ?

In his proposal of marriage to Elizabeth are discovered at their best his pompous absurdity, his innocent self approval, his bland lack of understanding of all other persons an l his idiotic rationality.

The reactions of the various members of the group to Elizabeth's refusal are just what we should have expected Mr. Collins himself takes the most pointed refusal for becoming maidenly modesty. Mrs. Bennet storms at her daughter and then in despair, turns to her husband for help. His reaction however, is probably the most characteristic and predictable of all, to Elizabeth he says, your mother will never see you again if you do not marry Mr. Collins and I will never see you again if you do" and then he dismisses his wife herself with the words "I shall be glad to have library to myself". Both these comments are amusing enough bnt we must not allow this fact to blind us to the other fact that Mr. Bennets behaviour is very rude. It is true that he has come to realize that he is married to a very silly woman, but she is his wife and her silliness is no greater —and less excusable— than his discourtesy.

Q. 13. Do you think that by marrying Collins, Charlotte Lucas puts into practice her views about marriage ?

The marriage of Charlotte Lucas and Collins is happy like a windfall. Mr. Collins, we know is to find a wife after all. For that purpose he is guided by Lady Catherine Borough to 'choose a girl properly for my sake and your own" Mr. Collins who is a self conceited fool focusses his attention of Bennet's daughter Jane and then turns his affection to Elizabeth. Collins makes his

proposal of marriage very openly. But Elizabeth's refusal of his proposal makes him disapp ointed and ill honoured and he is to search his new wife very soon. Mr. Collins has already begun to compare Charlotte's kindness with what he feels to be the unaccountable refusal of Elizabeth to listen to him, so he slips out of Longbourn on his way to Lucas Lodge. Then comes one of the most delightful sentences in the whole book "Miss Lucas perceived him from an upper window"—we wonder how long she had been on the look ! as he walked towards the house, and instantly set out to meet him accidently in the lane". After such a beginning it was not surprising that Mr. Collin's second proposal found a favourable respond than his first. A part fromthat we know that Charlotte is too ready to accept him. She is very intelligent and practical woman. Her philosophy of marriage does not aim at fulfilling any dream of ideals, but on the other hand she wants to seek happiness through marriage. Any person who comes in her way and ready to accept her she has no objection to accept him. Her views about marriage come before eyes when she advises Jane to accept Bingley and even try to entrap him. She tells her if a woman conceals her affection with the skill from the object, she may lose the opportunity of fixing him". This speech suggests that Charlotte believes in fixing her eyes on her first prey and fortunately it is Mr. Collins who is the first to be her victim. She does not feel any scrupple of mind to marry him. She is only afraid of Elizabeth, because she fears that Elizabeth would wonder are probably may blame her. That is why she wants to inform Elizabeth about her engagement herself. Thus we see

that her marriage with Collins is no wonder. Both seem to be in need of other and by a happy chance they meet each other. Charlotte's point of view once again become clear when she tells Elizabeth :

"I am not romantic, you know, I never was. I ask only a comfortable home and considering Mr. Collins' character, connections and situation in life, I am convinced that my chance of happiness with him is as fair as most people can boast on entering the marriage state" The reasons given by Charlotte for her marriage is in line with her character. She is imaginative and poetic as Elizabeth is. She does not envisage to materialise her dreams after her marriage. She only wants that marriage which may give her the comfort of a good home. This point of view is materialised in her marriage with Mr. Collins. The later event prove as that she gets what she once thought to achieve.

Q. 14. What is the reaction of Bennet family on the marriage of Charlotte Lucas with Collins.

Charlotte's marriage was no wonder. It was in the scheme of things. But it left a very ill impression on the member of Bennet family. Elizabeth could not take it to be an agreeable marriage because she considered Mr. Collins to be inferior to Charlotte. Moreover she thought that a type of incongruity existed between the mind of Charlotte and Collins. She considered Charlotte to be more refined and polished than to be the wife of Mr. Collins. Mr. Collins to him was thoroughly an absurd man. Elizabeth's condemnation of him was a direct result of her sincere love for her friend. Mrs. Bennet reacted in her own characteristic manner. She analysed and commented

the whole affair generously and exposed her absurdity and foolishness once again. Her reaction were naturally to be bitter because she considered Mr. Collins to be suitable to one of her daughters. Mr. Collins attachment to Charlotte naturally annoyed her. She thought that one of her daughters rights have been usurped.

Her feelings of bitterness found an outlet soon. In the first place, she persisted in disbelieving the whole of the matter, secondly she was very sure that Mr. Collins had been taken in, thirdly she trusted that they would never be happy together and fourthly that the match might be broken off. She suspected that Elizabeth was the real cause of all the mischief, and the other that she herself had been barbarously used by them all, and on these two points she principally dwelt during the rest of the day. Nothing could console and nothing appease her. Nor did that day wear out her resentment.

Mr. Bennet' emotions were much more tranquil on the occasion for the marriage gratified him. He thought of Charlotte Lucas to be as foolish as his wife and more foolish than his daughter. Jane who was pure sweetness and good simply prayed far their earnest happiness. Kitty and Lydia were far from enoying Miss Lucas, for Mr. Collins was only a Clergyman, and it affected them in no other way than as a piece of news to spread at Meryton.

Q. 15. It is said that Jane Austen's view point is represented by Elizabeth. At what stage we begin to see novel moving through Elizabeth's eye.

In Pride and Prejudice Jane Austen has created entirely a charming girl in the form of Elizabeth. Elizabeth

possesses all the qualities which Jane Austen herself possessed. She has same wit, sense and honesty as Jane Austen possessed. Again her irony and critical frame of mind make her stand at part with her creator. Jane Austen meant Elizabeth to occupy much interest of the readers. That is way we see that as the story unfolds itself, most of the incidents in it are seen through the eye of Elizabeth. Jane no doubt gives a wonderful start to the story, but later on she sinks into oblivion and the personality of Elizabeth emerges. The author's point of view in Pride and Prejudice is usually identified with that of Elizabeth Bennet so that we may be said to see the whole book through Elizabeth's eyes". There are however certain passages of the novel in which Elizabeth appears in a special way to act as a kind of commentator upon the action and especially to direct the readers attention. First we are allowed to listen to a conversation between Elizabeth and her favourable sister, Jane who is quietly grieving over the defection of Bingley whom she had begun to look upon as her lover. She will hear no ill of him or even of his sister Caroline and this—as Elizabeth points out—is characteristic of her nature." Your sweetness and disinterestedess are really angelic". But while she thus discusses her sisters good points Elizabeth perhaps not wholly consciously gives us an insight into the less attractive elements of her own character. She is intolerant recognising few people whom I really love and still fewer of whom I think well" and then when Jane tries to find an excuse for Charlotte's marriage to Mr. Collins, she becomes really cruel 'for were I persuaded that Charlotte had any regard for him, I should only think worse of her understanding than I do now of her heart". Again

we see that Elizabeth indulges into discussion with Mr. Gardiner over Wickham. This gives Elizabeth the opportunity of assuring her of the reality both of Bingley's affection for Jane and for Jane's distress at his long continued absence in London. Nor does she fail to say the blame for this were of course, it deserves to lie—at the feet of "his friends", by which word, of course, she refers to Darcy. This conversation leads to a later one in which the position is reversed and Mr. Gardiner takes the opportunity of warning Elizabeth in turn against bestowing her own affections unwisely. The subject of warning is Mr. Wickham. Mr. Gardiner's only objection to him is that the young man is poor. Elizabeth is able to discuss her feelings for Wickham in a manner that is a great deal too detached and cool for a genuinely warm hearted and affectionate young woman. The third interview which we see through Elizabeth's eyes is only a brief one but it is both significant in itself and productive of very important consequences, her talk with Charlotte immediately before the wedding. This time the meeting begins with a sincere piece of kindliness on Elizabeth's side. She is greatly distressed at her mothers ungracious reception of Charlotte's farewell. She accompanies Charlotte to the door and gives her a happy send off.

Q. 16. Retell as a separate story, the main events of Jane Bennet's love affair with Charles Bingley's.

Jane's love for Bingley constitutes the sub plot of the story. In Pride and Prejudice, especially the sub plot begins a little early than we are acquainted with the main plot *i.e.* love of Elizabeth for Darcy. Jane is a sweet and handsome girl of an agreeable manner. In her facial beauty

even she surpasses Elizabeth. We are told that Jane is first introduced to Bingley in the ball held at Meryton. Bingley seems to her good looking and gentlemen like and possesses manners easy and unaffected. Morever Bingley enjoys a good fortune which is considered to be promise of comfort and happiness in married life. Jane is the eldest of Mr. Bennet's daughter and perhaps the most handsome of all. At the ball she is selected by Bingley as his partner for dance. Mr. Bingley is really impressed by her manners and attractive habits and focusses his eyes on her. Jane who is simple and unsophisticate in her habits, takes it to be an impression of love. Bingley further invites Jane to Netherfield. On her way to Netherfield Jane falls ill and is warmly treated and looked after by Bingley. Bingley treats her very courteously. This is sufficient for Jane to understand that Bingley loves her. Jane, controlled and self possessed as she is, never makes declaration of it. She only lays bare her heart before Elizabeth. Elizabeth is also very confident and sure of her sister's love for Bingley. Bingley's passions of love for Jane are further revealed when he celebrates a ball at Netherfield in honour of Jane. The ball is staged by Bingley simply to come close to Jane. This is easily suspected by all readers. Even during the ball Bingley shows great enthusiasm and warmth for Jane. He takes her his partner in ball for four times and even goes to the extent of annoying many other ladies by refusing their partnership. Jane also burns in the furnace of love. But she keeps it silent and undeclared, only Elizabeth knows the burning of her heart. After the ball is over Jane is agonised to find that Bingley has left Netherfield without informing her and

leaving a message of comfort to her. This no doubt distresses her but she does not speak ill of Bingley or his sister. Elizabeth on the other hand views it to be the doings of Mr. Darcy. Darcy, she tells Jane Austen, has great influence on Bingley and has distracted him towards her. Even this point of view is told to Mr. Gardiner. Jane is in a conflicting position of hope and despair. She is not in a position to realize the unpleasant situation of Bingley leave her for good. Later incidents show that Jane's hopes come to be true. Bingley once again visits Netherfield after a lapse of six months and revive the memories of her love. The spark of love has not been extinguished in his heart. He gives a message to Mr. Bennet to marry Jane. Jane in the end is established happily, after a long conflict of agony and pleasure, hope and despair.

Q. 17. Describe in brief Elizabeth's journey to Hunsford. Also narrate what impression did Elizabeth form about Lady Catherine de. Borough.

Elizabeth received a letter from Charlotte Lucas who invited her to Hunsford. Elizabeth welcomed the invitation because it could at least break the monotony which she felt at her home. She decided to accompany Sir William and his second daughter Maria with her. It was journey of only twenty four miles and began it no early as to be in Gracechurch Street by noon. They soon drove to Mr. Garidner's door, where Jane was sitting in a drawing room window and watching their arrival. When they entered the passage she was there to welcome them. Elizabeth was received very warmly by her aunt Mrs. Gardiner. Mrs. Gardiner advised Elizabeth once again on Wichkam's desertion and complimented her on bearing it

so well. Next day Elizabeth resumed her journey. When they reached the high road for the lane to Hunsford, every eye was in search of the personage and every turning expected to bring it in view. At length the parsonage was discernible. Mr. Collins and Charlotte appeared at the door and the carriage stopped at the same gate which led by a short gravel walk to the house. Mrs. Collins welcomed her friend with the liveliest pleasures. Elizabeth's observed that Collin's manner did not suffer a change. Collins remained the same fool as he always was. He showed to Elizabeth the neat and clean rooms, well equipped house and tried to give her the impression that she had lost much in refusing him. Mr. Collins took the party to the garden for a stroll. He spoke many big things about the garden. He gave Elizabeth even the minute detail of his garden. Like fools he counted the fields in every direction and told Elizabeth how many trees were in the most distant clump. Moreover Collins spoke high of Lady Catherine de Borough. He told Elizabeth that lady De Borough used to invite them to dinner twice in a week. He gave Elizabeth the list of servants, plates, spoons and dishes which Lady Borough possessed. According to Mr. Collins expectation, Lady Borough invited the guest to dinner. Mr. Collins praised the magnificance of the Rosings so eloquently that Maria felt terrified to enter it. Even Sir William did not look perfectly calm. Elizabeth's courage did not fail her. Elizabeth found herself quite equal to the scene and could observe the three ladies before her composedly. Lady Catherine was tall, large woman, with strongly marked features. Her manner of receiving was highly authoritative. Elizabeth

thought Wickham to be true what he told her about Lady Borough. After a few minutes they were sent to the dining room. The dinner was exceedingly handsome, and there were all the servants and all the articles of plate which Mr. Collins had promised. After dinner Lady Cathrine began to talk with the members of party. For most of the time, Elizabeth was her centre of attention. In her talks she did not like that anybody might contradict her talks. She told Elizabeth everything which was required to regulate the house as was showed great wonder when Elizabeth told that they had no governess at home. The reader as well as Elizabeth were forced to judge a snob. Jane Austen wanted to tell us that these aristocrates talked very high about their lives but as a matter of fact, they were very poor. Elizabeth judged her to be a snob. Her manners and habits were authoritative and lacked the air of depth. She did not want to be contradicted by any body.

Q. 18. Describe in detail Darcy's proposal of marriage to Elizabeth and also enumerate the charges which Elizabeth levelled against Mr. Darcy.

Elizabeth's visit to Hunsford is very significant, because it gives Elizabeth an opportunity to express her mind to Darcy. It is during her stay at Hunsford that she charges her views about Darcy. Elizabeth was staying with Mr. Collins when she heard the news that Darcy and his cousin Fitzwilliam had arrived to see Lady Catherine. No sooner did Mr. Collins hear of Darcy's arrival that he was off like a scalded cat to pay his respects. We remember how ill Darcy received his attentions on a similar

occasion at Netherfield. The two gentlemen returned the compliments and came back with him to the parsonage. Elizabeth did not meet Darcy civilly because she thought him to be the principal in cause betweén the separation of her beloved sister and Mr. Bingley. On the other hand Elizabeth was much pleased to see the pleasing and agreeable manners of Col. Fitzwilliam. Darcy tried his best to find opportunities to come close to Elizabeth when he actually found Elizabeth and started talking with her. But Elizabeth discouraged him. Elizabeth wanted to confirm if it was Darcy's influence which took Bingley away from Jane. But Darcy gave very shrewd and guarded answers. After this interview with Darcy, Elizabeth found a chance to talk to Col. Fitzwilliam. Col. Fitzwilliam unknowingly told Elizabeth that how Darcy congratulated himself on having lately saved a friend from the inconveniences of a most imprudent marriage". Elizabeth was seen to be boiling with indignation. She confirmed in her brain that the friend was of course Bingley and the most imprudent marriage would be a marriage with Jane. The other day Darcy put before Elizabeth his proposal of marrying her. This proposal is very significant, as it sets going the process that is eventually to overcome 'pride' on the one side and prejudice on the other. Darcy admitted before Elizabeth that he had struggled hard to overcome his love for her but then—O blindness of folly—he made it quite plain that he had no doubts as to her reception of his proposal. Surely he thought Mr. Bennet's daughter could only be overhelmed with amazement at the honour of a proposal of marriage from the great Mr. Darcy of Pemberley, with his £ 10,000 a year. Elizabeth

is amazed to see Darcy putting a proposal of marriage. But at the same time Darcy received a shock in turn. "You could not have made me the offer of your hand in any possible way that would have tempted me to accept it." In her indignation she accused Darcy of many things. First she held him responsible for causing a separation between her beloved sister Jane and Bingley. Then she charged him of reducing Wickham to a state of poverty. She condemned him for his sense of injustice. Thirdly she accused Darcy of his pride and assuming manners. Darcy listened to all these charges patiently and left her without saying a word.

Q. 19. What were the answers of Darcy to the accusations levelled against him by Elizabeth. How did he justify himself in the eyes of Elizabeth.

Elizabeth met Darcy at the lodge of Chorlotte Lucas, Darcy proposed her to marry him. Elizabeth who was already poisoned against Darcy, rebuked Darcy at his face. She expressed her grievances against him. She told him that she did not want to marry the man who had caused a separation between her sister Jane and Bingley. Secondly she accused him of destroying the happiness of Wickham. Darcy listened all her objections patiently and wrote a letter to Elizabeth in which he tried to justify his position. It was plain that he had been so stung by Elizabeth's accusations that he must even (as he felt) stoop to the level of explaining his own conduct. The letter was a long one. The people of Jane Austens day were accustomed to long letters in real life as well as in books. In that letter Darcy dealt with the matter of Jane's broken romance. The excuse which he put forward was

this. He claimed that he did not realise how much Jane was in love with Bingley and failed to see therefore what pain he was giving her. He pretended that in his view Jane showed indifference to Bingley. This compelled him to force Bingley to marry a girl such as Jane, who did not have any interest for him. All the same, this might just have passed if the silly fellow had even content to leave it at that but, continued to enumerate, the defects of Janes' and Elizabeth's nearest relations". He spoke ill of Elibabeth's mother and underrated Elizabeth's family for its poverty. The letter rather excites Elizabeth's feelings than soothed them and it was almost contemptuously that she turned to the second part of it. Darcy gave an account of Wickham's real character. He acknowledged the fact that Wickham was the godson of his father and his father was very good on him. After his death and the death of Wickham's father Wickham got perveried. His manners and habits were spoiled. He wrote in the letter that Wickham took more than his share of property. He began to cheat him. He pretended that he would study law at some University and demanded more money from Darcy. But Darcy refused him flately keeping in view the irregular habits of Wickham. Again Darcy explained that he was a man of wicked action. He once tried to elope with his sister Georgiana. Darcy's account of Wickham's character was so detailed, so patently sincere, that Elizabeth's conviction were shaken at last. The facts which Darcy described in the letter about Wickham's character convinced Elizabeth and in reality dawned upon her mind for the first time.

Q. 20. Elizabeth's visit to Charlotte Lucas's lodge marks the destruction of her pride. How for it is correct ?

Elizabeth represents prejudice in the novel Pride and Prejudice She is greatly offended by the behaviour of Mr. Darcy who refuses to dance with her at the Meryton ball. Elizabeth who is very quick and brilliant in forming a judgment of people's characters judges Darcy to be a proud man. In the course of novel Darcy tries to come near her. But she is poisoned against him. Later events in the novel deepen her prejudices more. She is told by Wickham another young man of Darcy's acquaintance that Darcy has cheated him. Wickham puts very dark picture of Darcy before Elizabeth. Moreover the prejudice of Elizabeth is aggrevated by the fact that Bingley deserts Jane her sweet. Elizabeth considers Darcy to be chiefly responsible for causing a separation between her sister and Bingley. In the novel we are told that Elizabeth pays a visit to Lucas with a prejudiced mind. There she meets Darcy accidently. Darcy, as an irony of fate, expresses his love for her. Moreover, he expresses his desire to marry her. Elizabeth is seen to be boiling with rage at Darcy's proposal of marriage. She accuses Darcy of the charges which she has in her mind. Darcy writes her a letter and explains his position.

The contents of Darcy's letter mark the destruction of Elizabeth's prejudice. Darcy very clearly exposes the character of Wickham. Elizabeth visit to Lucas proves for her good angle. It is for the first time that reality dawns upon Elizabeth's mind. Her prejudices are kind away yet the complete destruction is to come afterwards. Darcy, who was once image of pride, seems to be humble in

his disposition. She expresses her repentance for misunderstanding a person. This repentence marks that she has now learned the way to march on the road of life. Most of the heroines in Jane Austen experiences the truth about life by hit and trail.

Q. 21. Elizabeth's visit to Pemberley is another stage which marks the complete destruction of her prejudice against Darcy. Discuss it.

Jane Austen shows that Elizabeth's vision begins to become clear after her visit to Charlotte Lucas. Darcy's proposal of marrying her and his explanation of charges levelled against him, soothe Elizabeth's brain. Her prejudice and anger against him begin to vanish. But the complete destruction of her prejudice is to come. Her visit to Pemberley where Darcy lives marks another stage in her experience of discovering reality. To Elizabeth Pemberly is not just a great house and an extensive park, it is a symbol of its master—Pemberley is Darcy. Much of the dirt of Elizabeth's vision clears off when the servant of Mr. Darcy, Mrs. Hunsford speaks in praise of her master. The maid servant conducts Elizabeth over the house and shows her the miniature of the young Darcy which hangs over the mantle piece. Mrs. Reynold tells Elizabeth that he is the best landlord and best master—a sentiment that Elizabeth is already beginning to echo her own heart we do not realise it till the appropriate moment comes, but this analysis of Elizabeth's feeling is only a preparation for the reappearance of Darcy in the flesh. This meeting (again with its consequences) constitutes the third crises of the book. This meeting is a shock and surprise to both.

Elizabeth is much surprised at the civil and polite behaviour of Darcy. Not only this but the arrogant Darcy asks for an introduction to Mr. Gardiner. He invites Mr. Gardiner to fish in the streams of the park. To crown everything, he begs Elizabeth to allow him to present his sister to her before she leaves Derbyshire. This time Darcy's behaviour is sufficiently polite to develop a liking for him. Her mental vision begins to imagine Darcy as her future husband. When Darcy leaves her, her aunt Mrs. Gardiner gives a calculated judgment about Darcy. She is all praise for him and expresses her feelings to Elizabeth. Her speech that he has not an ill natured look. On the contrary, "there is something pleasing about his mouth when he speaks" convinces Elizabeth to judge Darcy a fine gentleman. Not only this but Darcy introduces Elizabeth to her sister Georgiana. The introduction is marked with sweetness and warmth. Elizabeth is glad to meet Georgiana and to find her by no means the exceedingly proud young lady she has been led to expect. The complete destruction of Elizabeth's prejudice occurs when she sees Bingley incidently there. She is glad to know that Bingley's interests are still centred on her sister Jane. Elizabeth's mind is totally changed—and all her misunderstanding about Darcy vanishes. As a matter of fact she repents over her stupid behaviour and in her self-analysis she gives us the clue that she is more aware of her faults than merits. In the course of the novel we see her speaking out her mind and thus clearing away the position of her mind.

Q. 22. How could we justify Lydia's elopement in Jane Anstens novel. Do we get any hint of her

elopement with Wickham a little early than the actual crisis occurs.

This section of Pride and Prejudice is an almost independent short story on a theme which Jane Austen is usually careful to avoid. In another of her novels she says plainly. Let other pens dwell on guilt and misery "yet here she deliberately develops such a theme. For there can be no doubt that to Jane Austen the immorality of Lydia's behaviour constitutes real 'guilt' and that the 'misery of her future is assured, whether Wickham deserts her unmarried or as actually happenss is persuaded to marry her. What hope of abiding happines can there be in a marriage which has begun on these terms, and which in any case in an association of two utterly selfish persons? This our author should write of such people then is characteristic. What is more, the concentration of this episode upon the fortunes of Lydia draws away our attention from those of Elizabeth in whom we are deeply interested. What then is the purpose of these chapters ? The answer lies yet once more in contrast. In the story of Darcy and Elizabeth Jane Austen is about to show us her ideal of marriage. The marriage of Darcy and Elizabeth is based upon genuine affection and mutual respect. Such marriage which is based on controlled passions, promise more happiness and ease. Jane Austen condemns marriages which are constituted of violent passions and wild spirits. The true saturist's method however, is not merely to talk about the ideal but rather to show its value by contrasting it with its opposites in action. On the one hand, in the marriage of Mr. Collins and Charlotte Lucas, we have already been shown the humdrum relationship which is based solely

upon paractical considerations and the only honourable provision for well educated young woman of small fortune ...their pleasantest preservatives from want". Now, on the other hand we are to look at the complementary picture of the extremes to which a too romantic view of marriage can lead a thoughtless and headstrong girl. Both these alternatives, the author suggests are bad but Lydia's is beyond all questions, for the worse. Lydia's elopement is not of much sudden and melodramatic nature. Jane Austen has very carefully tried to present a background in which Lydia's elopement may seem a little nature. Lydia is described to be wild and boisterous girl. Although fifteen but she is bursting forth with her youth. Her talks smack of money and marriage. She is made to get the husband as soon as possible. In the course of the novel we listen her calling Jane too old to get a husband. Even Elizabeth does not seem to her flirt enough to entrap a youngman. She is sexually very stormy. When any military regiment comes near her house, she feels excited to go there. She is always seen to be in a cheerful spirit while talking of military officers. In her visit to Brighten, she is seen to be more happy than even. Mr. Forester her intimate friend and the wife of a military officer invites her to Brighton. Elizabeth does not approve of her going there. Elizabeth judges by her intution that Lydia's wild spirits may one day cause her a great loss. This fear is also judged by the reader, because the reader sees the incidents through Elizabeth's eye. Moreover, Lydia also drops some of the hints for her elopement. We know that once in the novel, she is heard of speaking about Wickham

rather more eloquently she tells Elizabeth that Wickham has also made a programme to visit, Bingley. Moreover she informs Elizabeth that, there is no danger of Wickham's marrying Mary King. Wickham is safe. The second is Lydia's still more characteristic remark. "Mr. Forster and me are such friends" Both these hints suggest that Lydia would not let Wickham be safe. The elopement of Lydia is neither a sudden nor an unnatural incident but it is in line with Lydia and Wickham's characters.

Q. 23. What was the reaction of Elizabeth and other members of Bennet's family towards the elopement of Lydia.

Lydia's elopement with Wickham constituted a crises for the members of Bennet's family. Elizabeth was staying at Pemberely when she got this news from one of the letters written to her by Jane. She was at the height of her happiness when she received this distressing news. Jane wrote her two letters. Both the letters conveyed to her message of despair and gloom.

From Jane's first letter she got the information that Lydia had gone with Wickham to Gretna Green for a hasty marriage, which under Scotch law, would not require the consent of her parents. Even this news would be distressing but Jane's second letter made it even worse. Elizabeth learnt that the eloping couple had not gone to Scotland at all but were living together, unmarried in London. This news really put Elizabeth in distress. She was obliged to tell this unhappy news to Darcy. She burst into tears as she alluded to it and for a few minutes could not speak another word. Darcy was greatly moved to listen this

news. Elizabeth did not condemn her sister Lydia. She knew that her sister was not really bad at heart. She also knew that she was fool and in practical life, folly could sometimes do even more harm than vice. Elizabeth repented at not revealing the evil character of Wickham to the members of her family. What really grieved Elizabeth was that Wickham was not such a man as to marry a poor girl like Lydia. However, Elizabeth broke this news to Gardiners and it brought some little relief. It was with very dejected feelings, therefore, that Elizabeth found herself once again in her uncle's carriage, on the road back to Longbourn.

The other members of Bennets family reacted to this crisis in their own characteristic way. Jane who had never spoken ill of any person tried to put a good complexion on a bad situation. She expected that some good would spring out of this evil. Mrs. Bennet was more concerned with her daughter's wedding clothes than with her morals. Mr. Bennet an inactive and dull administrator plunged into action for the first time. He went to England for tracing Lydia out. It was the first opportunity that we saw Bennet a responsible father. The quite consistent touch was added by Mary who drew moral extractions from the evil before them''. When Mary spoke to Elizabeth that loss of virtue in a female is irretrievable—that one false step involves her in endless ruin we could easily detect a moralist in her. Lydia was not present there. But her letter exposed her frivolous silliness and revealed that she had no idea what she was about. The news of Lydia's elopement grieved the relatives and neigbours of Bennets family. All Meryton seemed striving to blacken the man.

who but three months before had been almost an angel. He was declared to be in debt to every tradesman in the place. Everybody declared that he was the wickedest youngman in the world. Everybody began to find out that they had always distrusted the appearance of his goodness. The most delightful touen however, was provided by another letter from Mr. Collins, whose idea of offering comfort was to remind Mr. Bennet that what had happened was all his own fault. This exhortation at the time of crisis seemed to one of the comic incidents of the novel.

Q 24. Examine critically the marriage between Bingley and Jane.

After Lydia's marriage it is expected that one of Mr. Bennets daughters must be married. Much of Elizabeth prejudice has been destroyed. Bingley again shows his deep affection to Jane. After Lydia's wedding visit we are informed by Mr. Philip that Bingley's are returnin to Netherfield. Here is good news indeed and turning to Jane, Mrs. Bennet is extremely happy. She suggests by her every word and every gesture that she will soon have another daughter married The sensitive Jane is greatly distressed by all this but her mother can see no other point of view than her own. Mrs. Bennet is anxious to call Bingley to Netherfield. She persuades her husband to extend an invitation to him, but she fails in her efforts. Mr. Bennet does not encourage her. She is almost in despair and then—no later than the third morning Mr. Bingley arrives at Longbourn to pay a courtesy call. He does not come alone, but that man that used to be with him before that tall, proud man is with him. The two

elder Bennet girls are now indeed to be pitied. Each hopes that this visit means that her one, time admirer is in spite of all that has happened admires her still. Each is afraid to believe it. Most of all, each is made to feel so uncomfortable by their mother's vulgar effusiveness that years of happiness could not make—amends for moments of such painful confusion", The general results of this first visit is inconclusive but M.·. Bennet does not allow the two youngmen to leave without an invitation to dinner upon the following Tuesday. The dinner party brings the different people close together. Its success may be measured by Mr. Bennet's account of the soup and the patridges, but it does not yet satisfactorily clear up, the personal relationship a.·e holding our interest. Elizabeth indeed, feels that she may smile knowingly at Jane, but Jane repudiates any suggestion of an understanding with Bingley and Elizabeth herself has had no success. We feel sure that Jane's happiness is not to be postponed much longer and we are soon shown to be right. Darcy leaves for London and Binglev left entirely to his own devices, comes, invited and uninvited more and more to Longbourn. Mrs. Bennet, all the time tries to throw Bingley into Jane's company. Bingley also finds an opportunity of proposing to her and is rapturously accepted. Mr. Bingley asks Mr. Bennet's blessing on the proposal of marriage and this blessing Mr. Bennet is happy to give. Jane is not his favourite daughter, though she probably ranks next to Elizabeth. He is genuinely glad that she will be happy and his assessment of the cause of her happiness is both characteristic and penetrating "you are each of you so complying tha· ·nothing will ever be resolved on so easy

that every servant will cheat you and so generous that you will exceed your income." And how with Charlotte married, with Lydia married, with Jane safely engaged we may concentrate all our attention on the coming happiness of the central figure in Pride and Prejudice, Miss Elizabeth Bennet.

Q. 25. What is the purpose of Lady Catherines' visit to Longbourn. What type of woman is she ?

After Mr. Collins Lady Catherine de Borough is perhaps the most delightful and comic creature in the novel. Her fundamental trait of character is snobbery. She is thoroughly self conceited woman. Her view is that money and appearances are sufficient becoming respectable in the eyes of other. That is why she considers herself authoritative to govern the life of others. She always asserts herself. She is proud, vain and arrogant of her position. Any person who contradicts her, she feels annoyod, she lives in her own shell of reality. She does not like any type of interference from any person. We first listen about her from Mr. Collins who is another absurd character and he speaks very high of her. Again we see her in flesh when Elizabeth visits Rosings her characteristic tract of snobbery leaps to our eye at the dinner which she gives to Elizabeth and Lucas party. She has a sick daughter. She thinks her to be a highly accomplished girl. Lady Catherine has pinned her hopes on Darcy, one of her nephews, as a future husband of her daughter. But she knows by her intution that Darcy and Elizabeth love each other. She cannot tolerate Darcy to be marrying a girl of very low position. She visits Longbourn in order to get the

assurance that Elizabeth would not marry Darcy. When Lady Catherine arrives at Longbourn even Elizabeth hardly knows what to say. But when she listens to the comments upon her very small park and the most inconvinient sitting room'' and as she notices the arrogance which does not hesitate to open the doors of various rooms Elizabeth's spirit is roused. Facing her in the prettyish kind of a little wilderness' in the grounds, Lady Catherine sees an outwardly well bred young Lady, she does not realise that inwardly Elizabeth is boiling. In this mental conflict, the characters of Elizabeth and Lady Catherine come to our eye. Elizabeth knows the art of controlling her temper. Lady Catherine may storm ('I insist on being satisfied'' she may be rude, but Elizabeth never gives way. Lady Catherine on the other hand is seen to be boiling with rage at the quick answers of Elizabeth. Elizabeth very tactfully manages to tell Lady Catherine that she is engaged to Darcy, though this engagement does not yet exist. Lady Catherine's interview with Elizabeth reveals her to be a silly, vain and proud lady.

———

پہلا باب

غرور اور تعصّب

مفصّل کہانی

لونگ بورن (LONG BOURN) ایک گاؤں تھا۔ یہ گاؤں مارکیٹ ٹاؤن میری ٹن (MERY TON) جو کہ ہرٹ فورڈ شائر میں واقع تھا۔ سے ایک میل کے فاصلہ پر آباد تھا۔ اسی گاؤں میں بینٹ (BENNET) کا خاندان رہائش رکھتا تھا۔ یہ خاندان مسز اور مسٹر بینٹ اور ان کی پانچ لڑکیوں پر مشتمل تھا۔ مسٹر بینیٹ ایک شریف آدمی تھا جس کی سالانہ آمدنی دو ہزار پاؤنڈ تھی۔ اس کی بدقسمتی یہ تھی کہ اس کا بیٹا نہ تھا۔

ایک دن مسز بینیٹ نے اپنے خاوند مسٹر بینیٹ کو بتایا کہ ان کے پڑوس میں ایک نوجوان شخص نے رہائش اختیار کی ہے۔ جس کا نام مسٹر بینگلے (BINGLEY) ہے اور وہ بہت امیر آدمی ہے۔ مسٹر بینیٹ نے پوچھا کہ کیا وہ شخص مسٹر بینگلے کنوارہ ہے یا شادی شدہ ہے۔ مسز بینیٹ دراصل خوشی سے پاگل ہو رہی تھی کیونکہ وہ نوجوان بڑا ہی امیر۔ نوجوان اور غیر شادی شدہ تھا اور مسز بینیٹ کا خیال تھا کہ وہ شخص ضرور اس کی پانچ لڑکیوں میں سے کسی ایک کے ساتھ شادی کرے گا۔ مسٹر بینگلے کی سالانہ آمدنی شاید پانچ یا چار ہزار پاؤنڈ سالانہ تھی۔ اسی لیے وہ اس کا ذکر بہت دلچسپی سے کر رہی تھی۔ مسٹر بینگلے پہلے شمالی انگلستان میں رہتا تھا اور اب وہ ہرٹ فورڈ شائر میں مستقل سکونت اختیار کرنے کا ارادہ رکھتا تھا۔ مسز بینیٹ نے اپنے خاوند مسٹر بینیٹ کو مجبور کیا کہ وہ مسٹر بینگلے سے ملاقات کرنے کے لیے جائے لیکن اس کے

خاوند نے ایک اجنبی شخص سے ملاقات کرنے سے انکار کر دیا۔ مسز بینٹ نے اپنی بیوی سے کہا کہ وہ اپنی پانچ بیٹیوں کی خاطر ضرور مسٹر بینگلے سے ملاقات کرنے جائے۔ مسز بینٹ نے کہا کہ دوسرے پڑوسی سر ولیم اور لیڈی لوکس (LADY LUCAS) بھی مسٹر بینگلے سے ملاقات کرنے جائیں گے۔ لیکن مسٹر بینٹ نے کہا کہ وہ جاتی ہیں، تو جائیں، وہ ہرگز نہیں جائے گا۔ اپنی بیوی کے متعلق مسٹر بینٹ کی رائے اچھی نہ تھی۔ وہ اسے گھٹیا خیالات اور کم معلومات رکھنے والی عورت سمجھتا تھا۔

دوسرا باب

مسٹر بینٹ نے اپنی بیوی کے سامنے مسٹر بینگلے سے ملاقات کرنے سے انکار کر دیا تھا۔ دراصل وہ اپنی بیوی کو تنگ کر رہا تھا۔ وہ خود ہی مسٹر بینگلے سے ملاقات کر کے راہ و رسم بڑھانا چاہتا تھا۔ اسی لیے اس نے مسٹر بینگلے سے ملاقات کی اور ملاقات کے بعد اپنی بیوی اور بیٹیوں سے گول مول انداز میں کہا کہ وہ مسٹر بینگلے سے مل آیا تھا۔

مسٹر بینٹ نے دیکھا کہ اس کی دوسری بیٹی اپنا ہیٹ ٹھیک کر رہی تھی۔ اس نے اپنی بیوی سے کہا کہ شاید مسٹر بینگلے اسے پسند کرلے گا۔ اس بات سے اس کی بیوی نے کہا کہ اسے مسٹر بینگلے کی پسند اور ناپسند سے کوئی سروکار نہ تھا۔ وہ اس سے کبھی ملاقات نہ کرے گی۔ اس کی بیٹی الزبتھ نے اپنی ماں سے کہا کہ وہ سب مسز لانگ (MRS LONG) کی معرفت مسٹر بینگلے سے ملاقات کرلیں گی۔ لیکن اس کی ماں نے کہا کہ مسز لانگ کی معرفت مسٹر بینگلے سے ملاقات کرنا ٹھیک نہ ہوگا۔ اس کی اپنی ہی دو نوجوان بھانجیاں ہیں وہ ضرور چاہے گی کہ مسٹر بینگلے اس کی ایک بھانجی کو پسند کر کے شادی کرے۔ کیونکہ وہ مسز لانگ ایک خود غرض عورت تھی۔ انہیں باتوں کے دوران مسز بینٹ نے اپنی بیٹی کیٹی (KITTY) کو بُرا بھلا کہنا شروع کر

کیا کہ وہ کیوں کھانس رہی تھی۔

اس کے بعد مسز بلینٹ نے اپنی بیٹی الزبتھ کو کہا کہ اس کا دوسرا ڈانس کب ہوگا۔ الزبتھ نے بتایا کہ ڈانس اگلی صبح کو ہوگا۔ اس کے ساتھ ہی مسز بلینٹ فکرمند ہو رہی تھی کہ وہ مسٹر بلینگلے سے ملاقات کس کی معرفت کرے گی کیونکہ مسز لانگ بھی ان دنوں وہاں نہیں تھی اُسے فکرمند دیکھ کر مسٹر بلینٹ نے کہا کہ وہ خود اپنی بیوی اور بیٹیوں کے تعارف مسٹر بلینگلے سے کروائے گا۔ اس کی بیوی اور بیٹیاں یہ سن کر بہت پریشان ہوئیں کہ کیا ان کا باپ مسٹر بلینگلے جانتا تھا۔ یہ سن کر مسز بلینٹ بچڑ گئی، اور کہا کہ وہ مسٹر بلینگلے کے ذکر سے اُکتا چکی تھی۔ وہ اُس کے متعلق مزید باتیں سننا نہیں چاہتی تھی۔ اب مسٹر بلینٹ نے اپنی بیوی کو بتایا کہ وہ خود مسٹر بلینگلے سے ملاقات کر چکا تھا۔ یہ سن کر مسز بلینٹ بہت خوش ہوئی اور اپنی لڑکیوں سے کہنے لگی کہ لڑکیوں تم بہت خوش قسمت ہو تمہیں بہت شان دار باپ ملا ہے۔

اس کے بعد وہ شام تک انھیں خیالات میں رہیں اور اندازہ لگاتی رہیں کہ مسٹر بلینگلے کب اُن کے گھر ملاقات کے لیے آئے گا۔

تیسرا باب

مسز بلینٹ اور اس کی بیٹیوں نے اپنی انتہائی کوشش کی کہ وہ مسٹر بلینٹ سے مسٹر بلینگلے کے متعلق مزید معلومات حاصل کریں لیکن ان کا باپ انھیں بہت صفائی سے ٹال گیا۔ اب انہیں صرف اپنی پڑوسن لیڈی لوکس سے ہی کچھ معلومات حاصل ہوئیں وہ یہ تھیں کہ مسٹر بلینگلے ایک خوش شکل نوجوان کنوارا تھا، اور وہ بہت امیر تھا۔ اس کا خیال تھا کہ ان لڑکیوں کو اس کے ساتھ ڈانس کرنا چاہیئے۔ ڈانس کرنے کے ساتھ ہی محبت شروع ہو جائے گی اور جب محبت ہو گی تو شادی ہونا ضروری ہے یہ رائے لیڈی لوکس کی تھی۔ مسز بلینٹ کی انتہائی خواہش تھی کہ اس کی ایک بیٹی کی شادی مسٹر بلینگلے سے ضرور ہو جائے۔

چند دنوں کے بعد مسٹر بینگلے ان کے گھر ملاقات کے لیے آیا۔ مسٹر بینگلے کو اُمید تھی، کہ وہ ان نوجوان لڑکیوں سے بھی شرفِ ملاقات حاصل کرے گا جو کہ اس قصبے میں اپنی خوبصورتی کے لیے مشہور تھیں لیکن جب وہ گھر میں آیا تو اسے مسز اور مسٹر بینٹ ہی ملے اور نوجوان لڑکیاں چھپ چھپ کر اُوپر کی منزل پر سے جھانکتی رہیں اور جھانک کر ہی انھوں نے اندازہ لگایا کہ مسٹر بینگلے ایک خوبصورت نوجوان تھا۔

مسز بینٹ نے مسٹر بینگلے کو کھانے کی دعوت دی۔ لیکن اس نے قبول کرنے سے انکار کر دیا اور کہا کہ وہ کہیں کام سے جا رہا تھا۔ مسز بینٹ بہت مایوس ہوئی اور سوچنے لگی کہ وہ ہمیشہ میری دعوتوں کو ٹھکرا دیا کرے گا۔ لیکن لیڈی لوکس نے اسے تسلی دی اور کہا کہ وہ مسٹر بینگلے شہر جا رہا تھا اور وہاں سے بارہ عورتوں اور سات مردوں کو پارٹی کے لیے لائے گا۔

جلسے کی رات کو سب لوگ مسٹر بینگلے اور اس کے ساتھیوں کی انتظار میں چشم براہ تھے۔ مسٹر بینگلے کی پارٹی میں سات اشخاص تھے۔ ایک مسٹر بینگلے دو اس کی بہنیں۔ ایک بہن شادی شدہ تھی۔ اس کا خاوند بھی ہمراہ تھا اور ایک شخص مسٹر ڈارسی (MR DARCY) جو کہ مسٹر بینگلے کا عزیز دوست تھا۔ مسٹر بینگلے کی بہنیں بہت اچھی عورتیں تھیں۔ وہ جدید ترین فیشن کے لباس میں ملبوس تھیں۔ بینگلے کا بہنوئی مسٹر ہرسٹ (HURST) بھی ایک شریف آدمی تھا۔ لیکن مسٹر ڈارسی بہت خوبصورت اور خوش پوش نوجوان تھا۔ وہ بہت امیر آدمی تھا اور اس کی سالانہ آمدنی دس ہزار پونڈ تھی۔

جب ڈانس ہونے لگا تو مسٹر بینگلے نے الزبتھ (جو مسٹر بینٹ کی بڑی بیٹی تھی) کے ساتھ ڈانس کرنے کی خواہش کی لیکن مسٹر ڈارسی نے کہا کہ الزبتھ کے پیچھے جو لڑکی بیٹھی ہے وہ زیادہ خوبصورت اور موزوں ہے۔ یہ سن کر مسٹر بینگلے الزبتھ کی بہن جین (JANE) کی طرف مڑ گیا اور اسے اپنا ساتھی بنا لیا۔ اس طرح ڈانس

ہوتا رہا اور نوجوان مرد اپنی ساتھی لڑکیاں بدلتے رہے۔ وہ شام بلینٹ خاندان کے لیے بہت خوشگوار رہی۔ الزبتھ اور جین دونوں بہت خوش تھیں۔ ان کی تین چھوٹی بہنیں لڈیا (LYDIA)، کیتھرائن (CHTHERINE) اور میری (MARY) بھی بہت خوش تھیں۔ انھیں بھی ڈانس کرنے کے لیے اچھے ساتھی مل گئے تھے

جب وہ گھر آئیں تو مسٹر بلینٹ جاگ رہے تھے۔ مسز بلینٹ چاہتی تھی کہ وہ ڈانس کی تفصیلات اُسے بتائے۔ لیکن وہ اس کی طویل باتیں سننے کے موڈ میں نہ تھا۔ پھر بھی اس نے اپنے خاوند کو مسٹر بینگلے اور مسٹر ڈار کی کے متعلق بہت کچھ بتایا اور کہا کہ بینگلے تو بہت اچھا تھا، لیکن مسٹر ڈار کی بہت مغرور انسان تھا۔

چوتھا باب

جب جین اور الزبتھ اکٹھی ہوئیں تو وہ دونوں مسٹر بینگلے کے متعلق باتیں کرنے لگیں۔ جین نے مسٹر بینگلے کی بہت تعریف کی اور اس بات میں بہت فخر محسوس کیا کہ بینگلے نے دو مرتبہ اس کے ساتھ ڈانس کیا۔ جین نے الزبتھ کو کہا کہ وہ عام طور پر سب لوگوں کو اچھا سمجھتی ہے اور اس میں عیب جوئی کی عادت نہیں تھی اور اس نے کہا کہ وہ مسٹر بینگلے کی بہنوں کو بھی بہت پسند کرتی تھی۔

جین نے کہا کہ مسٹر بینگلے بہت اچھا انسان تھا وہ امیر اور تعلیم یافتہ نوجوان تھا۔ بینگلے کو ہزاروں پونڈ اپنے باپ سے ورثے میں ملے تھے۔ اس کا باپ ایک بڑی جاگیر خریدنے کا ارادہ رکھتا تھا۔ لیکن وہ جاگیر خریدنے سے پہلے ہی مر گیا تھا۔ اب بعد لوگوں کا خیال تھا کہ مسٹر بینگلے ایک بڑی جاگیر کو سنبھال نہ سکے گا۔ لیکن اس کی بہنوں کا اصرار تھا کہ وہ جاگیر ضرور خریدے۔

ڈار کی اور بینگلے بہت گہرے دوست تھے لیکن ان کی عادات میں زمین آسمان کا فرق تھا۔ بینگلے کا مزاج بہت اچھا تھا۔ وہ بہت اچھی طبیعت کا مالک تھا لیکن

ڈارکی کی طبیعت اس کے برعکس تھی۔ ڈارکی بہت چالاک۔ خودسر اور مغرور انسان تھا۔ وہ بہت مشکل سے خوش ہوتا تھا۔ جب سے بینگلے میری ٹن میں آیا تھا۔ وہ وہاں کے سب لوگوں کی تعریف کرتا تھا۔ وہ جین کو بہت پسند کرتا تھا اور کہتا تھا کہ جین دُنیا کی حسین ترین عورتوں میں سے ایک تھی۔ وہ اس کی خوبصورتی سے مرعوب ہو گیا تھا۔ لیکن ڈارکی کا خیال تھا کہ جین قبول صورت تھی۔ لیکن وہ مسکراتی بہت تھی۔ اس لیے وہ اُسے حسین ترین عورت نہ کہتا تھا بینگلے کی بہنوں کو بھی جین بہت پسند آتی تھی اور جب انھوں نے اپنے بھائی کا رُجحان دیکھا تو انہوں نے بھی جین کو بہت پسند کیا اور اپنے بھائی کی بات ماننے کو تیار ہو گئیں۔

پانچواں باب

مسٹر ولیم لوکس پہلے میری ٹن میں رہا کرتے تھے۔ یہاں رہ کر اُس نے تجارت کی اور خوب روپیہ کمایا اور جب وہ بہت امیر ہو گیا تو بادشاہ نے اسے نائٹ کا خطاب دیا۔ خطاب ملنے کے بعد اس نے تجارت کرنا اپنی ہتک سمجھی۔ اس نے میری ٹن میں رہائش چھوڑ کر ایک دوسری جگہ رہائش اختیار کی۔ یہ جگہ میری ٹن سے تھوڑے فاصلے پر تھی۔ وہ مزاج کا بہت نیک اور اچھا تھا۔ اس لیے وہ وہاں بھی ہر دلعزیز ہو گیا۔ اس کی بیوی لیڈی لوکس بہت سادہ عورت تھی۔ اُس کے بہت سے بچے تھے۔ اُن سب میں بڑی ایک لڑکی تھی جس کا نام چارلٹ (CHARLET) تھا۔ چارلٹ کی عمر ۲۷ سال تھی۔ وہ الزبتھ کی بہت دوست تھی۔ بلینٹ خاندان اور لوکس خاندان میں بہت دوستی تھی۔ چارلٹ اکثر الزبتھ سے ملنے آیا کرتی تھی۔ جس رات کو ڈانس ہوا تو اس سے اگلے دن چارلٹ الزبتھ کو ملنے آئی۔ مسز بلینٹ نے چارلٹ کی بہت خوشامدانہ انداز میں تعریف کی اور کہا کہ مسٹر بینگلے نے چارلٹ کو بہت پسند کیا تھا اور سب سے پہلے اسی کے ساتھ ڈانس کیا تھا لیکن چارلٹ نے کہا کہ نہیں مسٹر بینگلے نے اپنی دوسری ساتھی جین کو بہت پسند کیا تھا۔ چارلٹ نے

مسز بینٹ کو کہا کہ اُس نے مسٹر بینگلے اور مسٹر ڈارسی کو آپس میں الزبتھ کے متعلق باتیں کرتے سُنا تھا۔ وہ الزبتھ کی بُرائی کر رہے تھے۔ مسٹر بینٹ نے چارلٹ کو منع کیا کہ وہ بات الزبتھ کو نہ بتائے۔ وہ اس بات کو محسوس کرے گی اور اُس نے مسز بینٹ کو یہ بھی بتایا کہ وہ جین کی خوبصورتی کی بہت تعریف کر رہا تھا۔ یہ بات سن کر مسز بینٹ بہت خوشی ہوئی۔ پھر وہ دونوں ڈارسی کے متعلق باتیں کرنے لگیں کہ ڈارسی عجیب وغریب قسم کا انسان تھا۔ انھوں نے اس قسم کا انسان کبھی نہیں دیکھا تھا۔

چھٹا باب

مسز بینٹ کی لڑکیاں اور بینگلے کی بہنیں آپس میں دوست بن گئیں۔ مسٹر بینگلے کی بہنوں کو مسز بینٹ زیادہ پسند نہ تھی۔ کیونکہ وہ اُسے لوز سمجھتی تھیں، انھیں مسز بینٹ کی چھوٹی بیٹیاں بھی پسند نہ تھیں لیکن وہ جین کو بہت پسند کرتی تھیں۔ وہ جین سے محبت کرتی تھیں لیکن جین اکثر خاموش اور علیحدہ رہتی تھیں۔

چارلٹ اور الزبتھ دونوں اکثر جین کی باتیں کیا کرتیں۔ مس چارلٹ نے کہا کہ جین بہت خاموش رہتی ہے۔ وہ اپنے چاہنے والے سے بے تکلف نہیں ہوتی۔ اُسے چاہیئے کہ وہ اپنے عاشق سے اپنے دل کی بات نہ چھپائے۔ الزبتھ نے کہا کہ جین کو بینگلے کی محبت پر یقین نہیں ہے۔ کیونکہ اس کی ملاقات صرف دو ہفتہ قبل ہی ہوئی تھی۔

الزبتھ کو محسوس ہوا کہ ڈارسی اُس میں دلچسپی لے رہا تھا۔ وہ اس بات سے بہت پریشان ہوئی کیونکہ ڈارسی وہ ہی شخص تھا جس نے دو ہفتہ قبل ڈانس کے دوران الزبتھ کے متعلق بُری رائے قائم کی تھی۔ اور الزبتھ بہت پریشان ہوئی تھی۔ دراصل ڈانس کے بعد ہی ڈارسی نے محسوس کیا تھا کہ الزبتھ بھی ایک خوبصورت لڑکی تھی۔ اس کی آنکھیں سیاہ اور خوبصورت تھیں۔ حالانکہ اسے پہلی بار محسوس ہوا

تھا کہ الزبتھ کے نقوش میں مطابقت نہیں ہے لیکن بعد میں اسے محسوس ہوا کہ الزبتھ کے نقوش بہت مناسب اور دل کش تھے۔ لیکن الزبتھ کو اس بارے میں کچھ علم نہیں تھا۔

کچھ عرصہ کے بعد سر لوکس نے ایک پارٹی دی جس میں ڈارکی اور مسز بینٹ کی لڑکیاں مدعو تھیں۔ پارٹی کے دوران ڈارکی الزبتھ میں زیادہ سے زیادہ دل چسپی لیتا رہا۔ چارلٹ نے الزبتھ کو گانا سنانے کی فرمائش کی۔

الزبتھ نے معذوری ظاہر کی۔ لیکن چارلٹ نے کچھ اس انداز سے اصرار کیا۔ کہ اُسے دو گانے سُنانے پڑے۔ سب حاضرین محفل نے اُس کا گانا سُنا۔ الزبتھ کے بعد اُس کی بہن میری نے گانا سُنایا۔ میری بہت اچھا گاتی تھی۔ لیکن وہ بہت مغرور تھی۔ جب میری گا رہی تھی، تو اس کی دو چھوٹی بہنوں نے ایک افسر کے ساتھ ڈانس کرنا شروع کیا۔ ڈارکی نے بہت بوریت محسوس کی۔ سر لوکس نے ڈارکی سے پُوچھا کہ وہ ڈانس میں حصہ کیوں نہیں لیتا۔ اس کے بعد اُس نے ڈارکی سے کہا کہ وہ الزبتھ کے ساتھ ڈانس کرے۔ سر لوکس الزبتھ کو ڈارکی کے پاس لے آیا۔ لیکن الزبتھ نے کہا۔ کہ وہ ڈانس کرنے کے موڈ میں نہیں تھی۔ ڈارکی نے التجا کی کہ الزبتھ اس کے ساتھ ڈانس کرے لیکن الزبتھ تہیہ کر چکی تھی کہ وہ ڈانس نہ کرے گی۔ وہ وہاں سے چلی گئی۔

جب ڈارکی تنہا کھڑا تھا تو مسز بینٹ اُس کے پاس آئی اور پُوچھا۔ کہ وہ پریشان کیوں کھڑا تھا۔ ڈارکی نے بتایا کہ وہ الزبتھ کے ساتھ ڈانس کرنے کے متعلق سوچ رہا تھا۔ مسز بینٹ یہ سُن کر بہت حیران ہوئی کہ وہ الزبتھ میں دلچسپی لے رہا تھا۔ مسز بینٹ نے اُسے طنزیہ انداز میں کچھ کہا لیکن ڈارکی نے اُس کی پرواہ نہ کی۔

ساتواں باب

مسز بلینٹ اکثر بہت پریشان رہتی تھی۔ کیونکہ اُس کا کوئی بیٹا نہ تھا اور قانون کے مُطابق اس کی جائیداد خاندان کے اگلے مرد وارث کے پاس چلی جائے گی۔ مسز بلینٹ کا باپ میریٹن کا وکیل تھا اور وہ اس کے لیے چار ہزار پاؤنڈ چھوڑ گیا تھا۔ مسز بلینٹ کی ایک اور بہن بھی تھی۔ وہ مسٹر فلپ MR PHILIP سے بیاہی ہوئی تھی۔ وہ اپنے خاوند کے ساتھ لونگ بورن سے ایک میل کے فاصلے پر رہتی تھی۔ اور مسز بلینٹ کی لڑکیاں اکثر اپنی خالہ کے ہاں جایا کرتی تھیں۔ مسز بلینٹ کی دو چھوٹی لڑکیاں جن کا نام کیتھرائن اور لڈیا تھا۔ اپنی خالہ کے ہاں ہفتہ میں تین یا چار بار جایا کرتی تھیں۔ اُن دنوں ہیں وہاں ایک فوجی رجمنٹ آئی ہوئی تھی۔ اُن لڑکیوں کے خالو فوجی افسروں سے میل ملاقات رکھتے تھے۔ وہ فوجی افسر مسٹر فلپ کے گھر آیا کرتے تھے۔ اِس طرح وہ دونوں لڑکیاں کیتھرائن اور لڈیا بھی اُن فوجی افسروں میں دلچسپی لینے لگیں۔

مسٹر بلینگلے کی بہن مس بلینگلے نے جین کو ایک دعوتی خط لکھا۔ جس میں اسے نیدرفیلڈ میں آ کر کچھ دِن رہنے کی دعوت دی۔ اُس نے یہ بھی لکھا کہ اُس کا بھائی مسٹر بلینگلے اور ڈارکی اُن دِنوں میں وہاں نہ ہوں گے۔ مسز بلینٹ یہ دعوت نامہ پا کر بہت خوش ہوئی۔ جین نے فوراً جانے کی تیاری کر لی اور گھوڑے پر سوار ہو کر نیدرفیلڈ کی طرف روانہ ہوئی۔ وہ ابھی تھوڑی دور ہی گئی ہو گی کہ بارش شروع ہو گئی۔ اُس کی بہنیں بہت پریشان ہوئیں لیکن مسز بلینٹ بہت خوش تھی کہ بارشوں کی وجہ سے جین نیدرفیلڈ میں زیادہ عرصہ رہ سکے گی اور مس بلینگلے سے زیادہ تعلقات بڑھائے گی۔ نیدرفیلڈ پہنچ کر جین نے اپنی ماں کو خط لکھا کہ اُسے زکام ہو گیا تھا۔ اِس خبر سے سارے گھر والے بہت پریشان ہوئے۔ الزبتھ سب سے زیادہ پریشان تھی۔ وہ چاہتی تھی کہ وہ اپنی بیمار بہن کو ملنے ضرور جائے گی۔ مسٹر بلینٹ اپنی بیٹیوں سے بہت بے تعلق تھے۔ انہیں اپنی بیمار بیٹی کی خبر سے کوئی سروکار نہ تھا۔ وہ بالکل پریشان نہ تھا۔

الزبتھ نے پیدل ہی جانے کا ارادہ ظاہر کیا اور اس کی دونوں بہنوں لڈیا اور کیتھرائن نے بھی میری ٹن تک اس کا ساتھ دیا۔ میری ٹن پہنچ کر وہ دونوں وہیں رک گئیں۔ اور الزبتھ اکیلی نیدرفیلڈ کی طرف روانہ ہو گئی۔

مس بینگلے اور گھر کے دوسرے لوگ الزبتھ کو دیکھ کر بہت پریشان ہوئے۔ انہیں یقین نہیں آتا تھا کہ اس نوجوان لڑکی نے تین میل کا سفر پیدل طے کیا تھا۔ الزبتھ کو محسوس ہوا کہ اس کے پیدل چل کر آنے پر انھوں نے نفرت کا اظہار کیا تھا۔

الزبتھ کو معلوم ہوا کہ اس کی بہن جین بیمار تھی اور کمرے سے باہر نہ آ سکتی تھی۔ الزبتھ جین کے کمرے میں گئی اور جین اپنی بہن کو دیکھ کر بہت خوش حال ہوئی کہ اس بہن کو اس کا کتنا خیال تھا۔ وہ بخار کے باعث زیادہ نہ بول سکتی تھی۔

ناشتہ کے بعد الزبتھ کو محسوس ہوا کہ مس بینگلے جین کا بہت خیال رکھتی تھی۔ ڈاکٹر کو بلایا گیا۔ اس نے کہا کہ اسے بہت سخت ٹھنڈ لگ گئی تھی۔ اس نے دوائی دی اور ہدایات دے کر رخصت ہو گیا۔ ڈاکٹر کے جانے کے بعد بخار تیز ہو گیا اور الزبتھ نے خاموشی سے اپنی بہن کی تیمارداری کی۔ تین بجے کے بعد الزبتھ نے جانے کی اجازت چاہی۔ مس بینگلے نے کہا کہ وہ اس کی گاڑی میں چلی جائے۔ جب الزبتھ جانے کو تیار تھی تو جین نے الزبتھ سے کہا کہ وہ نہ جائے۔ یہ دیکھ کر مس بینگلے کو مجبوراً الزبتھ کو وہاں رکھنے کی دعوت دی۔ قصہ مختصر مس بینگلے کی دعوت پر الزبتھ کو نیدرفیلڈ میں رہنا پڑا۔

آٹھواں باب

الزبتھ اپنی بہن کی تیمارداری میں مصروف تھی۔ وہ ابھی تک نیدرفیلڈ میں ہی تھی۔ ڈارسی بھی وہیں تھا۔ ڈارسی کے رویہ سے مس بینگلے نے محسوس کیا کہ ڈارسی الزبتھ میں دلچسپی لے رہا تھا۔ دراصل مس بینگلے خود ڈارسی سے محبت کرتی تھی۔ وہ نہیں چاہتی تھی کہ ڈارسی کسی اور میں دلچسپی لے۔ اس نے الزبتھ کو اپنا رقیب جانا اور سب کی موجودگی میں الزبتھ کو طنزیہ فقرے کہنے شروع کیے۔ جب الزبتھ کمرے سے باہر جاتی تو

مس بنگلے اُسے گالیاں دینے لگتی، مس بینگلے کی عادتیں بہت خراب تھیں۔ وُہ بہت مغرور تھی۔ اس کی گفتگو کا انداز بھی عجیب تھا سو وُہ خوبصورت بھی نہ تھی۔ ڈارکی کی موجودگی میں بھی مس بنگلے، الزبتھ کے متعلق بہت بُرا بھلا کہتی۔ وُہ اس کی آنکھوں کی بدتعریفی کرتی، وُہ آنکھیں جو ڈارکی کو پسند تھیں۔ لیکن ڈارکی اس کی باتوں کی بالکل پرواہ نہ کرتا اور ڈارکی مس بینگلے کی موجودگی میں الزبتھ کی آنکھوں کی تعریف کرتا تھا۔

مس بینگلے الزبتھ سے بہت حسد کرنے لگی تھی۔ وُہ ہر وقت اس پر نکتہ چینی کرتی تھی۔ وُہ ہر وقت یہی سوچتی کہ کسی طرح الزبتھ کو ڈارکی کی نظروں سے گرائے۔ وُہ یہاں تک کہہ دیتی کہ الزبتھ اوچھے ہتھیاروں سے ڈارکی کو ہتھیانے کی کوشش کر رہی تھی۔

جین ابھی تک بیمار تھی۔ اس کی حالت خراب ہوتی جا رہی تھی۔ مسٹر بینگلے نے کہا کہ شہر سے مشہور ڈاکٹر مسٹر جونز MR JONES کو بُلایا جائے۔ لیکن اس کی بہنوں نے یہ کہہ کر ڈاکٹر کو بُلانے سے اِنکار کر دیا کہ ڈاکٹر اگلی صبح بُلوایا جائے۔ اگر جین کی طبیعت بدستور خراب رہی۔ اسی دِن رات کو کھانے کے بعد مس بنگلے اور ہرسٹ نے خوب گانے گائے لیکن وُہ کہہ رہے تھے کہ وُہ جین کی بیماری سے بہت پریشان تھے۔

نواں باب

جین بدستور بیمار تھی۔ وُہ مسٹر بینگلے کے گھر میں تھی۔ الزبتھ نے اپنی بہن کی حتی الامکان تیمارداری کی تھی۔ الزبتھ کے کہنے پر اس کی والدہ مسز بنیٹ کو خط لکھ دیا گیا اور مسز بنیٹ اپنی دونوں چھوٹی لڑکیوں کے ساتھ نیدرفیلڈ پہنچ گئی۔ اُس نے آ کر دیکھا کہ جین اَب خطرے سے باہر تھی تو اس نے سُکھ کا سانس لیا۔ اُس نے سوچا کہ ابھی جین کو وہاں سے لے جانا مناسب نہ ہوگا۔ ڈاکٹر کی بھی یہی

رہی تھی۔ اُس نے مسٹر بلینگلے کا شکریہ ادا کیا کہ انہوں نے اس کی بیٹی کی بہت تیمارداری اور خبر گیری کی تھی۔ اُس نے کہا اس کی بیٹی کی جان اچھے دوستوں کی وجہ سے بچ گئی تھی ورنہ نہ جانے جین کی کیا حالت ہوتی۔

دیہاتی اور شہری زندگی کے متعلق بحث شروع ہو گئی۔ مسز بینٹ دیہاتی زندگی کی تعریفیں کر رہی تھی بحث کو ختم کرنے کے لیے مسٹر بلینگلے نے کہا کہ جب وہ دیہات میں ہوتا ہے تو دیہات کو چھوڑنے کو دل نہیں چاہتا اور جب شہر میں ہوتا ہے تو وہ بھی اتنا ہی دلکش ہوتا ہے۔ دونوں اپنی جگہ بہتر ہیں اور ہر جگہ رہ کر خوش ہوتا ہوں۔

مسز بینٹ نے مس بلینگلے کی تعریف کی اور مسٹر ڈارسی پر نکتہ چینی کی۔ الزبتھ نے مسٹر ڈارسی کی طرف داری کی، اور موضوع کو بدلنے کی خاطر اپنی سہیلی مس لوکس کی باتیں شروع کیں اور کہا کہ وہ بہت صاف بات کہہ دیتی تھی اور اسی سانس میں اُس نے جین کی خوبصورتی کی بات کی۔ پھر اُس نے شاعری کی باتیں شروع کیں۔ اسی طرح مختلف موضوع پر بات کرتے ہوئے الزبتھ نے چاہا کہ اس کی ماں کو اصلیت ظاہر نہ ہو جائے۔

الزبتھ کی چھوٹی بہن لڈیا نے مسٹر بلینگلے سے وعدہ لیا کہ وہ ایک ڈانس کا انتظام کریں۔ مسٹر بلینگلے نے وعدہ کیا کہ جب جین مکمل طور پہ صحت یاب ہو جائے گی تو وہ ضرور ڈانس کا انتظام کرے گا۔

مسز بینٹ اور دونوں چھوٹی لڑکیاں واپس چلی گئیں اور الزبتھ اپنی بہن جین کی تیمارداری کرنے کو وہاں رہ گئی۔

دسواں باب

الزبتھ ابھی تک مسٹر بلینگلے کے گھر میں تھی اور اپنی بہن جین کی تیمارداری میں مصروف تھی۔ مسٹر بلینگلے کی دونوں بہنیں دن کا کچھ حصہ جین کے پاس گزارتیں اور شام

کو سب لوگ بڑے ہال میں جمع ہو جاتے۔ تب الزبتھ بھی وہاں چلی جاتی۔ ایک شام جب سب لوگ ڈرائنگ رُوم میں جمع تھے تو ڈارکی وہاں بیٹھا اپنی بہن کو خط لکھ رہا تھا تو مس بینگلے اس کے پاس جا کر بیٹھ گئی اور اسے تکتی رہی اور خوشامدانہ انداز میں ڈارکی کی تعریفیں شروع کیں لیکن ڈارکی اُس کی فضول باتیں سُننے کے موڈ میں نہ تھا۔ اُس نے مس بینگلے کو ٹالنا چاہا لیکن وُہ برابر خوشامدانہ گفتگو کرتی رہی۔ اور اُسے کہا کہ وُہ اپنی بہن کو یہ پیغام لکھے کہ وُہ (مس بینگلے) ڈارکی کی بہن سے مِلنا چاہتی تھی۔

اِس کے بعد ڈارکی اور مسٹر بینگلے میں بحث چھڑ گئی۔ بحث کے دوران مسٹر بینگلے بہت غصّے میں آ گئے۔ جب ڈارکی نے دیکھا کہ بحث خطرناک صُورت اختیار کر گئی تو اس نے بات ٹالنے کی غرض سے الزبتھ اور مس بینگلے کو گانا سُنانے کے لیے کہا۔ مس بینگلے نے گانا شروع کیا تو اس کی بہن مِسز ہرسٹ نے بھی ساتھ ہی گانا شروع کیا۔ جب دونوں بہنیں گانے میں مصرُوف تھیں تو ڈارکی الزبتھ کو تکتا رہا۔ وُہ الزبتھ کے نزدیک گیا اور اُسے کہا کہ وُہ اس کے ساتھ مِل کر ڈانس کرے۔ لیکن الزبتھ نے ڈانس کرنے سے اِنکار کر دیا۔ اس کے اِنکار کرنے سے ڈارکی نے بالکل بُرا محسُوس نہ کیا۔ جب وُہ دونوں اس طرح باتوں میں مصرُوف تھے، تو مس بینگلے نے بہت حسد محسوس کیا۔

مس بینگلے، الزبتھ سے بہت حسد محسُوس کرتی تھی۔ وُہ اکثر الزبتھ کی بُرائیاں کیا کرتی تھی۔ وُہ اسے کہتی کہ اس کی ہونے والی ساس یعنی الزبتھ کی ماں بہت باتیں کرتی تھیں۔ ڈارکی کو چاہیئے کہ وُہ اس کی زبان کو لگام دے۔ اپنی چھوٹی سالیوں یعنی الزبتھ کی دونوں چھوٹی بہنوں لڈیا اور کیتھرائن کے اطوار دُرست کرے۔ وُہ دونوں افسروں کے پیچھے بھاگتی ہیں اور عشق کرتی ہیں۔ وُہ ڈارکی سے اسی طرح کی طنزیہ باتیں کرتی رہتی اور طنزیہ انداز میں اسے ہدایات دیتی رہتی۔ اس کی یہ باتیں سُن کر ڈارکی بہت ناراض ہوتا۔ لیکن وہ باتیں بند نہ کرتی۔

دراصل وُہ چاہتی تھی کہ ڈارکی اُس سے (مِس بینگلے) شادی کرے۔ لیکن اَب الزبتھ اس کی راہ میں حائل ہو گئی تھی اَور وُہ الزبتھ کو اپنا رقیب سمجھنے لگی تھی اَور وُہ اِس طرح باتیں کر کے سکُون حاصِل کرتی تھی۔

گیارھواں باب

جین مکمّل طور پر صحّت یاب ہو گئی اَور الزبتھ اسے لے کر ڈرائنگ رُوم میں آئی جہاں گھر کے سَب افراد جمع تھے۔ جب جین ڈرائنگ رُوم میں آئی تو سَب نے نہایت گرم جوشی سے اس کا استقبال کیا۔ مِسٹر بینگلے اَور ڈارکی کھڑے ہُوئے اَور جین کو خوش آمدید کہی اَور پھر بیٹھ گئے۔ مِسٹر بینگلے جین کی صحت یابی سے بڑا خوش ہوا۔

چائے کے بعد مِسٹر ہرسٹ نے تاش کھیلنے کی خواہش ظاہر کی۔ اُس نے مِس بینگلے سے کہا وُہ تاش کھیلنے کا اِنتظام کرے لیکن کِسی شخص نے بھی تاش کھیلنے میں دلچسپی کا اظہار نہ کیا اَور اس کی تجویز کو رَدّ کر دیا۔

جب اس کی تجویز رَدّ کر دی گئی تو وُہ صُوفے پر لیٹ کر سو گیا۔ ڈارکی نے ایک کِتاب پڑھنی شرُوع کی اَور مِس بینگلے نے بھی ایک کِتاب پڑھنی شرُوع کی۔ لیکن پڑھنے کے دَوران کن انکھیوں سے ڈارکی کو دیکھتی رہی اَور اس نے کہا کہ مُطالعہ سے بہتر کوئی چیز نہیں ہے۔ "جب میرا اپنا گھر ہو گا تو مَیں اس میں ایک بہترین لائبریری بناؤں گی۔"

جب اُس نے دیکھا کہ کِسی شخص نے اس کی بات میں دِلچسپی نہ لی تو اس نے کِتاب دُور پھینک دی اَور اپنے بھائی مِسٹر بینگلے اَور جین کی گفتگو سُننے لگی۔ یہ گفتگو اِس ڈانس پارٹی کے متعلِق تھی۔ جو عنقریب منعقد ہونے والی تھی۔ مِس بینگلے نے اپنے بھائی مِسٹر بینگلے سے کہا کہ وُہ سَب افراد جو کمرے میں موجود تھے۔

انھیں صلاح مشورہ میں شریک کرے۔ مسٹر بلینگلے فوراً اس کا مطلب سمجھ گیا کہ مس بلینگلے کی مراد ڈارکی سے تھی لیکن مسٹر بلینگلے BALL منعقد کرنے کا فیصلہ کر چکا تھا۔ اس لیے اُس نے کہا کہ ڈارکی BALL سے پہلے اگر سونا پسند کرتا تھا تو وہ سو سکتا تھا۔

کچھ دیر کے بعد ڈارکی اور الزبتھ میں بحث چھڑ گئی۔ الزبتھ ڈارکی کی تعریف کر رہی تھی کہ وہ عقلمند تھا۔ لیکن ڈارکی کہتا تھا کہ اس میں نقائص بھی تھے۔ جب بحث ہو رہی تھی۔ مس بلینگلے نے بوریت کو دُور کرنے کے لیے موسیقی کا انتظام کر دیا۔

بارھواں باب

جب جین مکمل طور پر صحت یاب ہو گی تو جین سے صلاح کرنے کے بعد الزبتھ نے اپنی ماں کو ایک رُقعہ لکھا کہ وہ گاڑی بھیجدے تاکہ وہ دونوں بہنیں گھر آ سکیں اُن کی ماں کو جب رُقعہ مِلا تو مُحّہ بہت حیران ہُوئی۔ وہ نہیں چاہتی تھی کہ اُس کی دونوں بیٹیاں جلدی واپس گھر آ جائیں۔ وُہ چاہتی تھیں کہ وُہ دونوں کم از کم اگلے منگل تک وہیں قیام کریں۔ اس نے الزبتھ کو جواب میں لکھا کہ وہ ابھی گاڑی نہیں بھیج سکتی اور وہ دونوں کم از کم اگلے منگل تک وہیں قیام کریں اور جتنا عرصہ ہو سکے وہاں ہی رہیں۔ الزبتھ کو اپنی ماں کا خط پڑھ کر بہت غصہ آیا۔ اُس نے جین سے کہا کہ وہ مسٹر بلینگلے سے گاڑی مانگ لے۔ جب جین نے اپنی روانگی کی بات کی تو مسٹر بلینگلے بہت پریشان ہوا۔ اُس نے ان دونوں بہنوں کو جانے سے روکنا چاہا۔ لیکن جین نے کہا کہ وہ مزید قیام نہیں کر سکتی۔

قصہ مختصر مسٹر بلینگلے نے انھیں گاڑی دے دی اور وہ دونوں اپنے گھر روانہ ہو گئیں۔ جب وہ دونوں گھر پہنچیں تو گھر میں کسی نے بھی ان کا استقبال گرمجوشی سے

نہ کیا۔ ان کی ماں کو تو اُن کے آنے کی بالکل خوشی نہ ہوئی۔ لیکن ان کا باپ مسٹر بینٹ گرمجوشی سے ملا اور اُن کے آنے پر خوش ہُوا۔ دونوں چھوٹی بہنیں ان کی غیر موجودگی میں بہت سے فوجی افسروں سے ملاقات کر چکی تھیں۔

تیرھواں باب

دوسرے دِن مسٹر بینٹ کو اپنے چچا زاد بھائی مسٹر کولینز MR COLLINS کا خط مِلا کہ وُہ ان کے گھر آ رہا تھا۔ مسٹر بینٹ کا کوئی بیٹا نہ تھا، اور صرف پانچ بیٹیاں تھیں۔ اُس وقت کے قانون کے مطابق جائیداد صرف مرد وارث کو ہی مِل سکتی تھی اور اس وقت مسٹر بینٹ کے خاندان میں صرف مسٹر کولنز ہی مرد وارث تھا اور قانون کی رُو سے مسٹر بینٹ کی وفات کے بعد اُس کی ساری جائیداد کا وارث کولنز ہی تھا۔ جب کولنز کا باپ زندہ تھا تو مسٹر بینٹ کے اپنے چچا کے ساتھ تعلقات اچھے نہ تھے۔ لیکن باپ کے مرنے کے بعد مسٹر کولنز کو اپنا چچا زاد بھائی مسٹر بینٹ یاد آیا تھا۔ کولنز ایک جوان شخص تھا اور وُہ کسی چرچ میں پادری تھا۔ ایک امیر عورت لیڈی کیتھرائن نے اسے ملازمت دی تھی اور اس پر دستِ شفقت رکھا تھا۔ کولنز نے مسٹر بینٹ کی بیٹیوں کی خوبصورتی اور عقلمندی کی تعریف سُن رکھی تھی۔ اِس لیے اپنے باپ کے مرنے کے بعد اُس نے مسٹر بینٹ کو خط لِکھا کہ وُہ (کولنز) چند دِنوں کے لِئے اُن کے گھر آنا چاہتا تھا اور ہفتہ کی رات کو وہاں پُہنچ رہا تھا۔ وُہ چاہتا تھا کہ وُہ مسٹر بینٹ کی کسی بیٹی سے شادی کرے اور وہیں رہائش اختیار کرے۔

جب وُہ مسٹر بینٹ کے گھر پہنچا تو سب نے اُس کا استقبال نہایت گرمجوشی سے کیا وہ اپنی قسمت پر نازاں تھا۔ وہ مسٹر بینٹ کی جائیداد کا مالک بننے کے نشے میں تھا۔ اُس نے اُن کے گھر کو فرنیچر کی گویا ہر چیز کی دِل کھول کر تعریف کی۔ جب وُہ وہاں آیا تو اُس نے جَین سے تعلقات بڑھانے چاہے۔ کیونکہ جین جب بہنوں میں خوبصورت تھی۔ جب مسٹر بینٹ نے دیکھا کہ کولنز جین

میں دلچسپی لے رہا تھا تو اس نے کولنز کو بتادیا کہ جین کی شادی کی بات تقریباً پکی ہو چکی تھی۔ جب کولنز نے یہ سُنا تو اس نے الزبتھ میں دِلچسپی لینی شروع کی۔ دَراصل مِسز بلینٹ بھی یہی چاہتی تھی کہ کولنز اس کی کسی ایک بیٹی سے شادی کرلے تاکہ اُن کی جائیداد میں ان کی بیٹی برابر کی شریک رہے۔ اِس لیے اُس نے کولنز کو اپنی بیٹیوں سے بات چیت کا موقعہ دیا۔ لیکن اس کی کسی بیٹی نے ابھی مِسٹر کولنز کی پرواہ نہ کی تھی۔

چودھواں باب

کھانے کے دَوران مسٹر بلینٹ بالکل خاموش رہے لیکن جب نوکر وہاں سے چلے گئے تو اس نے اپنے چچازاد مِسٹر کولنز سے گفتگو کرنا مناسب سمجھا۔

مسٹر بلینٹ نے اپنے بھائی کولنز سے کہا کہ وہ بہت خوش قسمت ہے کہ اُسے لیڈی کیتھرائن کی سرپرستی حاصل ہے مِسٹر کولنز نے کہا کہ لیڈی کیتھرائن نے اس کی تقریر بہت پسند کی جو کہ اس نے گرجا گھر میں کی تھی اَور اس طرح لیڈی نے اُسے چرچ میں ملازمت دِلوائی تھی۔ اُس نے بتایا کہ لیڈی کیتھرائن کی صرف ایک بیٹی ہے جو کہ بہت خوبصورت اور عقلمند ہے اور لیڈی کیتھرائن کو بحالی صحت کے لیے دیہات کی آب وہوا موافق نہ تھی۔ اِس لیے وہ شہر میں رہنے پر مجبور تھی۔ مسٹر کولنز بہت چرب زبان تھا۔ وہ باتیں کرنے میں ماہر تھا۔ مسٹر بلینٹ نے مذاقاً کہا کہ مِسٹر کولنز کو خوشامد کرنی خوب آتی ہے۔ دَراصل مسٹر بلینٹ محسوس کرچکا تھا کہ اس کا چچازاد بھائی بے وقوف شخص تھا۔ اِس لیے اُس نے کہا کہ وہ بھی انہیں کچھ پڑھ کر سُنائے۔ مِسٹر کولنز نے کئی کِتابیں دیکھنے کے بعد ایک کتاب اُٹھائی اور پڑھنا شروع کیا۔ اُس نے ابھی دو یا تین صفحے ہی پڑھے ہوں گے کہ لڈیا نے اپنے چچا، مسٹر فلپ کے متعلق باتیں شروع کیں۔ اُس کی بہنوں نے اُسے روکا اَور مسٹر کولنز نے پڑھنا بند کر دیا اَور ایک کھیل کھیلنے کا شوق ظاہر کیا۔ مسٹر بلینٹ اَور اس کی

بیٹیوں نے لڈیا کی دخل اندازی کی معافی مانگی۔ لیکن مسٹر کولنز نے پھر کتاب نہ پڑھی اور مسٹر بینٹ کے ساتھ کھیلنا شروع کر دیا۔

پندرھواں باب

مسٹر کولنز عقلمند آدمی نہ تھا کیونکہ اس کی پرورش ایک جاہل اور کنجوس باپ کے زیرِ سایہ ہوئی تھی۔ یہ مسٹر کولنز کی خوش نصیبی تھی کہ لیڈی کیتھرائن نے اس کی سرپرستی کی تھی اور اُسے پادری بنا دیا تھا۔ اب باپ کی وفات کے بعد اُس کو اچھا مکان اور قبول آمدنی میسر آئی تھی اور اب وُہ شادی کرنا چاہتا تھا۔ اب وُہ لونگ بورن میں مسٹر بینٹ کے گھر صرف اِسی مقصد کے لیے آیا تھا کہ وُہ مسٹر بینٹ کی کسی لڑکی سے شادی کرے۔ جب وہ وہاں آیا تو جین کی خوبصورتی سے متاثر ہوا۔ اُس نے مسز بینٹ سے جین کے متعلق بات کی تو مسز بینٹ نے گول مول انداز میں کہا کہ جین کی منگنی ہونے والی تھی۔ اُس کے بعد کولنز نے الزبتھ میں دلچسپی شروع کی۔

دُوسری صُبح دونوں نوجوان لڑکیاں اپنے چچا زاد کے ساتھ میری ٹاؤن کی طرف روانہ ہوئیں۔ لڈیا یہ معلوم کرنے کے لیے بیقرار تھی کہ کیا اس کا دوست لفٹننٹ ڈینی وہاں پہنچ گیا تھا یا نہیں۔ وہ ڈینی کو دیکھ کر بہت خوش ہوئی۔ ڈینی کے ساتھ اس کا ایک دوست مسٹر وکہم MR WICKHAM بھی تھا۔ ڈینی نے اُن کا تعارف اپنے دوست مسٹر وکہم سے کروایا اور بتایا کہ مسٹر وکہم بھی فوج میں کمیشن لینے والے تھے ابھی وہ سب وہیں کھڑے تھے کہ مسٹر بینگلے اور مسٹر ڈارکی وہاں سے گزرے۔ اُنہوں نے الزبتھ اور لڈیا کو دیکھا۔ مسٹر بینگلے نے کہا کہ وُہ عنقریب لونگ بورن آئیں گے۔ ڈارکی نے بھی یہی بات کہی اور الزبتھ اُن دونوں کے چہرے کا تاثر دیکھ رہی تھی، اور وُہ اُن کے چہرے دیکھ کر بہت حیران ہوئی کہ ایک کا چہرہ سُرخ ہو گیا اور دُوسرے کا سفید پڑ گیا۔ تھوڑی دیر کے بعد مسٹر وکہم وہاں سے چلا گیا۔

لڈیا کی خالہ مسز فلپ MRS PHILIP اپنی بھانجیوں کو دیکھ کر ہمیشہ

بہت خوش ہوتی تھی۔ وہ نہایت گرمجوشی سے اُن کا استقبال کیا کرتی تھی۔ جب جین اور الزبتھ ان کے ساتھ نہ ہوتی تھیں۔ اُس نے مسٹر کولنز کو بھی خوش آمدید کہی۔ واپسی پر مسٹر کولنز نے مسز فلپ کا بہت شکریہ ادا کیا اور کہا کہ لیڈی کیتھرائن اور اُس کی بیٹی کے بعد اُس نے کبھی ایسی عمدہ اور سمجھ دار عورت نہیں دیکھی۔ قصہ مختصر اُس نے مسز فلپ کی بہت تعریف کی۔

سولھواں باب

اُس سے اگلے روز مسٹر بینٹ کی نوجوان بیٹیاں میری ٹاؤن میں اپنی خالہ مسز فلپ کی منعقد کی ہوئی پارٹی میں شرکت کرنے گئیں۔ مسٹر کولنز بھی اس پارٹی میں مدعو تھا۔

مسٹر کولنز مسز فلپ کے شاندار بنگلہ اور شاندار فرنیچر سے بہت متاثر ہوا تھا۔ اُس نے وہاں کی ہر چیز کی تعریفیں شروع کر دیں۔ مسز فلپ اس کی گفتگو نہایت دلچسپی اور غور سے سُن رہی تھی۔ اس لیے مسٹر کولنز کو زیادہ بڑھ چڑھ کر باتیں کرنے کا موقع مل گیا۔ مسز فلپ کی تعریفیں کرنے کے بعد اُس نے لیڈی کیتھرائن اور اس کی بیٹی کی باتیں شروع کر دیں۔ اُس نے لیڈی کیتھرائن کے شاندار بنگلہ کی تعریفیں شروع کیں۔

کچھ دیر کے بعد مسٹر وکہم وہاں پہنچا۔ مسٹر وکہم بہت خوش مزاج اور نفیس آدمی تھا۔ وہ جس محفل میں جاتا نوجوان لڑکیوں کی نگاہوں کا مرکز بن جاتا۔ الزبتھ کو اس کی اچھی عادات اور اندازِ گفتگو بہت پسند آیا۔ وہ اس کی طرف مائل ہو گئی اور اُسے پسند کرنے لگی۔ وہ اس کی باتیں بہت توجہ سے سُننے لگی۔ وکہم الزبتھ کی سمجھ سے بالاتر تھا۔ اُس نے ڈارسی کے متعلق گفتگو شروع کی۔ اُس نے بتایا کہ ڈارسی بہت مغرور شخص تھا۔ یہ بات سُن کر الزبتھ نے محسوس کیا کہ اس کی اپنی رائے بھی ڈارسی کے متعلق یہی تھی۔ وکہم نے بتایا کہ ڈارسی نے اسے (وکہم کو) برباد کیا تھا، اور ڈارسی نے

کورٹ لیا تھا۔ ڈارکی کے باپ کی وفات کے بعد ڈارکی نے وکہم کی پرورش کی تھی۔ اپنے باپ کی وفات کے بعد نوجوان ڈارکی نے اپنے باپ کے وصیت نامہ کی پرواہ نہ کی اور اسے جائیداد کا حصّہ دینے سے اِنکار کر دیا۔ الزبتھ یہ حالات سُن کر بہت حیران ہوئی۔ اُسے ڈارکی کے متعلق ان باتوں کا بالکل علم نہ تھا۔ وُہ ڈارکی سے نفرت کرنے لگی۔ وکہم نے مزید بتایا کہ وہ پادری بننا چاہتا تھا۔ لیکن ڈارکی نے اس کی ایک نہ سُنی اور اب اُسے مجبوراً فوج میں ملازمت کرنا پڑی۔ اُس نے ڈارکی کی بہن مس ڈارکی کے متعلق یہ الفاظ کہے کہ ڈارکی کی بہن بہت اچھی لڑکی ہے لیکن وُہ بھی اپنے بھائی کی طرح مغرور تھی۔ جب وُہ بچّہ تھی تو بہت پیار کرنے والی تھی۔ لیکن اب وُہ اس کے لیے کچُھ نہ تھی۔ وُہ پندرہ یا سولہ سالہ کی خوبصورت لڑکی ہے۔ اپنے باپ کی وفات کے بعد وُہ لندن میں رہائش پذیر ہے اور ایک عورت کی نگرانی میں تعلیم حاصل کر رہی ہے۔

الزبتھ نے وکہم سے پُوچھا کہ ڈارکی جیسا مغرور اور عجیب آدمی مسٹر بینگلے کا دوست کیسے بن گیا تھا۔ اِس سوال کے جواب میں مسٹر وکہم نے بتایا کہ مسٹر بینگلے اچھی عادات اور پسندیدہ اطوار کا مالِک ہے۔ وُہ نہایت شگفتہ مزاج شخص تھا۔ وُہ نہیں جان سکتا کہ مسٹر ڈارکی کس قسم کا شخص ہے اور مسٹر ڈارکی میں یہ صِفت ہے کہ وُہ جسے پسند کرے اُسے خوش کر سکتا تھا۔ جب وُہ اپنے برابر کے لوگوں میں ہوتا ہے تو وُہ مختلف انداز میں بات کرتا ہے۔ جب وُہ امیر لوگوں میں بیٹھتا ہے تو بہت آزادانہ خیالات کا اظہار کرتا ہے۔ بہت پُر خلوص، باعزت دکھائی دیتا ہے۔

جب الزبتھ اور وکہم گفتگو میں مصروف تھے تو مسٹر کولنز کھیلنے میں مصروف تھا۔ جب وہ کھیل چکا تو وُہ بھی الزبتھ۔ مسز فلپس اور مسٹر وکہم کے پاس آ کر بیٹھ گیا۔ اور اپنے انداز میں باتیں کرنے لگا۔ مسٹر وکہم نے الزبتھ سے پُوچھا کہ کیا مسٹر کولنز لیڈی کیتھرائن کو جانتا تھا تو الزبتھ نے کہا کہ لیڈی کیتھرائن مسٹر کولنز کی سرپرست

ہے تو وکھم نے بتایا کہ لیڈی کیتھرائن اور لیڈی این یعنی ڈارکی کی ماں دونوں سگی بہنیں تھیں۔

سترھواں باب

الزبتھ نے پریشان ہو کر یا جذبات کی رو میں بہہ کر مسٹر ڈارکی کی کہانی جو مسٹر وکھم نے سُنائی تھی۔ اپنی بہنوں کو بتا دی۔ جین نے مسٹر وکھم کی باتوں پر یقین کرنے سے انکار کر دیا۔ اُس نے اپنی بہن سے کہا کہ اسے یقین نہیں آتا کہ ڈارکی نے اپنے باپ کے وصیت نامہ کی پروا نہ کی ہو اور وہ شخص جس کو اس کا باپ محبت کرتا تھا اور وہ اسے جائداد کا حصّہ دینے سے انکار کر دے۔ یہ سب ناممکن تھا۔ وہ یہ یقین کرنے کو تیار نہ تھی کہ کوئی شخص بھی ایسی حرکت کر سکتا تھا۔

اگلے منگل کو مسٹر بنگلے نے ایک ڈانس کا انتظام کیا تھا اور مسٹر بینٹ کی سب بیٹیاں بہت خوش تھیں۔ جب الزبتھ اور جین باتوں میں مصروف تھیں تو مسٹر بنگلے اور اس کی بہنیں اس دعوت میں مدعو کرنے کے لیے اُن کے گھر آئے اور انھیں کہا کہ وہ اگلے منگل کو ڈانس میں ضرور شرکت کریں۔ وہ جتنی دیر اُن کے گھر میں رہے اور باتیں کرتے رہے تو انھوں نے گھر کے دوسرے افراد کی طرف بالکل توجہ نہ دی اور صرف جین سے ہی مصروفِ گفتگو رہے۔ انھوں نے الزبتھ سے بھی کوئی گفتگو نہ کی۔

الزبتھ بہت پریشان تھی۔ وہ سوچ رہی تھی کہ وہ وہاں مسٹر وکھم کے ساتھ ڈانس کر سکے گی۔ اُس نے مسٹر کولنز سے ڈانس کے متعلق گفتگو کی اور ڈانس پارٹی کی باتیں کرنے لگی۔ مسٹر کولنز ڈانس کے خلاف تھا کیونکہ وہ ایک مبلغ تھا اور سوچ رہا تھا کہ وہ ڈانس میں شرکت ہی نہ کرے۔ پھر بھی اُس نے الزبتھ سے کہا کہ اس قسم کی ڈانس پارٹی جو نوجوان آدمی منعقد کرتے ہیں اور نوجوان شریف آدمیوں کو مدعو کرتے ہیں۔ ضرور کوئی بُری نیت ہوتی ہے اور میں خود ڈانس کرنے کے خلاف ہوں لیکن میں اُمید کرتا ہوں کہ میری چچازاد

بہنیں اس شام کو ضرور مجھے موقع دیں گی کہ میں بھی اُن کے ساتھ ڈانس کر سکوں۔
یہ سُن کر الزبتھ نے سوچا کہ وہ پہلے دو راؤنڈز میں مسٹر وکہم کے ساتھ ڈانس کرے گی اور پھر وہ مسٹر کولنز کے ساتھ ڈانس کرے گی۔

اٹھارواں باب

مقررہ دن پر الزبتھ اور اس کی بہنیں نیدر فیلڈ میں ڈانس پارٹی میں شرکت کرنے گئیں۔ مسٹر وکہم نے ڈارکی کے متعلق جو کچھ کہا تھا۔ الزبتھ کو اس پر یقین تھا۔ وہاں بہت سے فوجی افسر بھی آئے ہوئے تھے۔ لیکن اُن میں مسٹر وکہم نہ تھا۔ مسٹر ڈینی DENNY نے بتایا کہ مسٹر وکہم ایک ضروری کام سے کل شہر گیا تھا اور ابھی تک واپس نہیں آیا تھا الزبتھ کو وکہم کی غیر موجودگی کا بہت احساس تھا۔ اس نے ڈارکی سے نہ بولنے کا فیصلہ کر لیا تھا۔ اس نے پریشان ہو کر یہ بات اپنی سہیلی چارلٹ لوکس کو بھی بتا دی تھی۔ لیکن چارلٹ لوکس آزاد خیال عورت تھی۔ اس نے الزبتھ کو سمجھایا کہ ڈارکی اس قسم کا شخص معلوم نہیں ہوتا تھا۔ لیکن الزبتھ کی وہمی طبیعت نے اس بات کا یقین کر لیا تھا۔ وہ چارلٹ سے کہنے لگی کہ وہ ڈارکی سے محبت کر کے سب سے زیادہ بدقسمت بننا نہیں چاہتی تھی۔ وہ اپنے دل کی گہرائیوں سے ڈارکی سے نفرت کرنے لگی تھی۔ وکہم نے الزبتھ کے دل میں ڈارکی کی طرف سے پوری طرح زہر بھر دیا تھا۔ وہ اب بہت نازک موڑ پر تھی۔ ڈارکی کا غرور خاک میں مل رہا تھا۔ وہ الزبتھ کے نزدیک آنا چاہتا تھا اور الزبتھ اس سے بے اعتنائی برت رہی تھی۔ اس نے الزبتھ کو ڈانس کی دعوت دی۔ لیکن الزبتھ نے انکار کر دیا۔ الزبتھ نے تجسس ظاہر کیا اور وکہم کی بات کی ذرا اصل تصدیق چاہتی تھی۔ لیکن ڈارکی وکہم کی بات سن کر خاموش رہا۔ اس بات سے الزبتھ کا شک یقین میں تبدیل ہو گیا۔

مسٹر بنگلے کی بہن کیرولین بنگلے CAROLINE BINGLEY کو الزبتھ کی مزید تذلیل کا موقع ملا۔ اس نے وکہم کے متعلق کہا کہ وہ تو ڈارکی کے نوکر

کے نوکر کا بیٹا تھا اور اس نے کہا کہ وُہ حیران تھی کہ وُہ اپنے مُلک میں واپس کیسے آ گیا تھا۔ الزبتھ کو مس بینگلے کی یہ بات سُن کر بہت دُکھ ہوُا اور ڈارکی بھی الزبتھ کی طرف بے رُخی دِکھا رہا تھا۔ اس کے دِل و دماغ میں ہیجان برپا تھا۔ اسی اثناء میں اس نے دیکھا کہ جین اور مسٹر بینگلے کچھ دیر کے لیے آپس میں جُدا ہو گئے تھے۔ اس نے سوچا کہ یہ سب کچھ صرف اُسی کی (الزبتھ کی) وجہ سے ہوُا تھا کیونکہ شاید ڈارکی نے مسٹر بینگلے سے اس کے متعلق کچھ کہا ہو اور اس نے جین سے بے رُخی دکھائی ہو۔ کیونکہ بینگلے پر ڈارکی کا بہت زیادہ اثر تھا۔ وُہ اپنی بہن کی وجہ سے بہت پریشان تھی اور بہت زیادہ دُکھ محسوس کر رہی تھی۔

اُنیسواں باب

مسٹر کولنز واپس جانے کی تیاریاں کر رہا تھا۔ جانے سے پہلے اُس نے مسز بلینٹ سے اجازت چاہی کہ وُہ مس الزبتھ سے گفتگو کرنا چاہتا تھا۔ مسز بلینٹ نے اُسے بخوشی اجازت دے دی۔ مسٹر کولنز الزبتھ کے پاس گیا اور اسے کہا کہ وُہ اس کی والدہ کی اجازت سے بات کرنے آیا تھا۔ کولنز نے کہا کہ وُہ جب ان کے گھر آیا تھا۔ الزبتھ کے حُسن وسیرت سے مرعوب تھا اور وُہ الزبتھ سے محبّت کرتا تھا۔ اس کا ان کے گھر آنے کا مقصد یہی تھا کہ وہ مسٹر بلینٹ کی کسی بیٹی سے شادی کرے اور اس کی نظرِ انتخاب الزبتھ پر ہی پڑی تھی۔ اُس نے الزبتھ سے اِلتجا کی کہ وُہ اس سے شادی کرنے کو تیار ہو جائے۔ اُس نے خُوب لمبی چوڑی تقریر کی اور اس اَثناء میں الزبتھ کو بالکل نہ بولنے دیا۔ پھر بھی الزبتھ نے قطع کلامی کرتے ہُوئے کہا کہ وُہ ہرگز کولنز سے شادی نہیں کر سکتی تھی۔ الزبتھ نے مزید کہا کہ وُہ آئندہ اس قِسم کی دَرخواست نہ کرے کیونکہ اسے معلوم تھا کہ وُہ اسے خوش نہیں رکھ سکتا تھا لیکن کولنز اس بات سے بالکل مایُوس نہ ہُوا اور کہا کہ وُہ الزبتھ کے اِن الفاظ سے بالکل پریشان نہیں ہُوا۔ اس نے کہا۔ یہ اِنکار صرف لفظی ہے۔ اسے پُوری

اُمّید ہے کہ الزبتھ اس پر غور کرے گی۔
پھر مسٹر کولنز نے الزبتھ کی خوشامدیں شروع کیں۔ اس کی خوبصورتی اور عادات کی تعریفیں کرنے لگا لیکن الزبتھ بالکل خاموش رہی۔ اُس نے سوچا کہ بے وقوفوں کی باتیں سن کر خاموش رہنا ہی بہتر ہے۔

بیسواں باب

مسٹر کولنز نے سوچا کہ الزبتھ نے اس کی درخواست کو صرف شرم کے باعث ردّ کیا تھا وہ مسز بینٹ سے ملا اور اپنی اور الزبتھ کی ساری گفتگو بیان کی مسز بینٹ کو اپنی بیٹی الزبتھ کے رویّہ کو دیکھ کر سخت غصّہ آیا۔ اُس نے مسٹر کولنز کو یقین دلایا کہ وہ الزبتھ کو شادی کرنے پر مجبور کرے گی۔
مسز بینٹ نے ہر ممکن طریقہ سے الزبتھ کو مجبور کرنا چاہا۔ لیکن وہ کسی صورت بھی کولنز سے شادی کرنے پر مجبور نہ ہوئی۔ مسز بینٹ نے اپنی بڑی بیٹی جین سے التجا کی کہ وہ اپنی بہن الزبتھ کو مجبور کرے لیکن جین نے الزبتھ کو مجبور کرنے کے لیے انکار کر دیا۔
انھیں دِنوں میں چارلٹ لوکس ان کے گھر مُلاقات کے لیے آئی۔ مسز بینٹ نے چارلٹ سے امداد طلب کی اور کہا کہ کوئی شخص بھی اس کی مدد نہیں کرتا تو چارلٹ نے مسز بینٹ سے کہا کہ وہ الزبتھ کو مجبور کرے گی۔
جب الزبتھ کمرے میں داخل ہوئی تو چارلٹ نے کہا اگر الزبتھ شادی کی ہر درخواست کو ردّ کرتی رہی تو پھر اس کی شادی ہونا ناممکن ہو جائے گا۔ اُس نے الزبتھ کو سمجھایا کہ وہ فرمانبردار بیٹی بنے اور اپنی ماں کا کہا مان لے۔ اگر اس نے ماں کا کہنا نہ مانا تو وہ اس سے کبھی نہ بولے گی اور اگر اس نے شادی نہ کی تو باپ کے مرنے کے بعد کون اس کی دیکھ بھال کرے گا۔
چارلٹ نے کہا کہ اُس نے (چارلٹ نے) بھی ابھی تک شادی نہ کر کے

بہت غلطی کی تھی اور اب وہ سخت دکھی تھی لیکن کوئی شخص اس کے دکھ کو نہیں جان سکتا تھا۔ وہ الزبتھ کو ہر ممکن طریقے سے سمجھاتی رہی لیکن الزبتھ پر کوئی اثر نہ ہوا اور اسی لمحے مسٹر کولنز کمرے میں داخل ہوا۔ اب اس کے انداز میں نمایاں فرق تھا۔ اس کو آتا دیکھ کر مسز بینٹ نے اپنی بیٹیوں سے کہا کہ وہ اب خاموش رہیں وہ خود مسٹر کولنز سے بات کرنا چاہتی تھی۔

جب مسٹر کولنز نے یہ بات سنی تو اس نے کہا کہ وہ ان حالات اور اس قسم کی گفتگو سے اکتا چکا تھا اور کہا اب یہ موضوع ہمیشہ کے لیے ختم کر دینا چاہیئے۔ اور وہ اس کی بیٹیوں کے رویہ سے تنگ آچکا تھا۔ اس نے یہ بات بہت غصے میں کہی۔ جس سے ظاہر ہوتا تھا کہ وہ سخت ناخوش تھا۔ اس کا انداز بہت مختلف تھا۔ کیونکہ وہ جائیداد کا اصل وارث تھا۔ مسٹر بینٹ کی وفات کے بعد اس کی ساری جائیداد کا وارث مسٹر کولنز ہی تھا اور اسی لیے مسز بینٹ چاہتی تھی کہ اس کی کسی بیٹی کی شادی ضرور مسٹر کولنز سے ہو جانی چاہیئے اور اس طرح سے جائیداد کی شریک اس کی کوئی بیٹی بھی بن سکے۔ لیکن بیچاری مسز بینٹ کو اپنی یہ خواہش پوری ہوتی نظر نہ آتی تھی۔

نا امید ہو کر مسٹر کولنز کمرے میں سے چلا گیا۔

اکیسواں باب

مسز بینٹ بہت بے چین دکھائی دیتی تھی کیونکہ اس کی بیٹی الزبتھ نے اپنی ماں کا کہا نہیں مانا تھا اور اس طرح سے ان کی جائیداد ان کے ہاتھوں سے یکسر نکل جائیگی۔

ناشتہ کے بعد نوجوان لڑکیاں میری ٹن کی طرف روانہ ہوئیں۔ وہ وہاں مسٹر دکھم سے ملنا چاہتی تھیں۔ جب وہ میری ٹن میں داخل ہوئیں تو انھیں مسٹر دکھم ملے اور لڑکیوں کے پوچھنے پر اس نے بتایا کہ وہ جان بوجھ کر اس دن ڈانس پارٹی میں شریک نہیں ہوا تھا۔ کیونکہ وہ ڈارکی سے ملنا نہیں چاہتا تھا۔

جب لڑکیاں گھر واپس آئیں تو انہیں مس بینگلے کا خط ملا۔ جس میں لکھا کہ وہ نیدرفیلڈ کو ہمیشہ کے لیے چھوڑ کر جا رہی تھیں اور پھر کبھی نیدرفیلڈ آنے کا ارادہ نہیں رکھتی تھیں۔ اس نے لکھا کہ اس کا بھائی مسٹر بینگلے کل ہی ضروری کام کی غرض سے چھوڑ کر لندن جا چکا تھا اور اب وہ بھی اپنے بھائی کے پاس لندن چلی جائے گی کیونکہ مسٹر بینگلے وہاں کسی تکلیف دہ ہوسٹل میں رہنا نہیں چاہتا تھا۔ مسٹر ڈارکی کی بہن لندن میں مقیم تھی اور وہ اپنی بہن سے ملنے کے لیے بیقرار تھا۔ مسٹر ڈارکی کی بہن بہت خوبصورت اور اچھی لڑکی تھی۔ پس مس بینگلے نے جین کو خوب طویل خط لکھا تھا۔

الزبتھ اور جین اس خط کے متعلق گفتگو کرنے لگیں۔ جین کا خیال تھا کہ مسٹر بینگلے اور اس کی دونوں بہنیں بہت معصوم اور بے ضرر تھیں۔ لیکن الزبتھ بہت نکتہ چینی کر رہی تھی۔ اس کا خیال تھا کہ جین اور مسٹر بینگلے کی جدائی کی وجہ مس بینگلے تھی۔ الزبتھ کا خیال تھا کہ مس بینگلے نے اپنے بھائی کو مجبور کیا تھا کہ وہ ڈارکی کی بہن سے شادی کرے کیونکہ مس بینگلے خود ڈارکی سے محبت کرتی تھی اور شادی کرنا چاہتی تھی۔

بائیسواں اور تئیسواں باب

مسٹر کولنز مسٹر لوکس کے گھر گیا اور مس لوکس سے ملاقات کی۔ مسٹر کولنز نے مس لوکس سے شادی کی درخواست کی اور مس لوکس نے فوراً منظور کر لی۔ مس چارلٹ لوکس بہت سمجھ دار عورت تھی۔ اس کی عمر چونکہ زیادہ ہو چکی تھی اور وہ شادی سے نا امید ہو چکی تھی۔ اس لیے شادی کے متعلق اس کا نقطۂ نظر یہ تھا کہ وہ کسی نہ کسی طریقے سے خوشی حاصل کرے۔ اس نے ان حالات میں مسٹر کولنز کو ہی غنیمت سمجھا اور بخوشی شادی کرنے کو تیار ہو گئی۔ اسے صرف الزبتھ کا ڈر تھا کہ کہیں وہ برا نہ ملنے۔

لیڈی لوکس اور مسٹر لوکس نے بھی شادی کی درخواست منظور کر لی اور

نے کولنز سے کہا کہ وہ کبھی قسم کی بات الزبتھ سے نہ کرے بلکہ وہ خود الزبتھ سے بات کرے گی۔ یہ بات دونوں کے مابین قرار پائی ہے اور مسٹر کولنز اور چارلٹ دونوں بہت خوش تھے۔

مسٹر لوکس مسٹر بینٹ سے ملنے کے لیے آئے اور انھوں نے اپنی بیٹی کی منگنی مسٹر کولنز کے ساتھ کرنے کا اعلان کیا۔ مسز بینٹ یہ بات سن کر بہت پریشان ہو گئی۔ وہ چاہتی تھی کہ اس کی بیٹی الزبتھ کی شادی کولنز کے ساتھ ہو جاتی۔ وہ کہنے لگی کہ کولنز الزبتھ سے شادی کرنا چاہتا تھا۔ اس لیے یہ کہنا غلط ہے کہ وہ مس چارلٹ سے شادی کرے گا۔ الزبتھ نے اپنی ماں کی بات کاٹتے ہوئے کہا کہ وہ یہ سب کچھ پہلے سے ہی جانتی تھی۔ مسٹر لوکس کے جانے کے بعد مسٹر بینٹ نے کہا کہ یہ خبر غلط تھی اور مسٹر کولنز کو دھوکا دیا گیا تھا۔ اس واقعے کے بعد اکثر لیڈی لوکس ان سے ملاقات کے لیے آتی تھی۔ وہ اس بات پر بہت نازاں و شاداں تھی کہ اس کی بیٹی چارلٹ کی شادی بخوشی ہونے والی تھی۔

کچھ دنوں کے بعد مسٹر کولنز وہاں آیا اور مسٹر بینٹ کے گھر قیام کیا۔ اس دفعہ کسی نے بھی خوشی سے اس کا استقبال نہ کیا۔ مس چارلٹ بھی اسے ملنے وہاں آتی تھی۔ لیکن مسز بینٹ حسد کے مارے اس کی موجودگی کو برداشت نہیں کرتی تھی۔ وہ سمجھتی تھی کہ چارلٹ نے اس کی بیٹی الزبتھ کا حق غصب کر لیا تھا۔ وہ نہیں چاہتی تھی کہ کولنز الزبتھ کے سوائے کسی اور سے شادی کرے لیکن اس بیچاری کی اپنی اولاد ہی اس کے کہنے میں نہ تھی۔ الزبتھ کسی صورت میں بھی کولنز سے شادی کرنے کو تیار نہ تھی۔ وہ کولنز کو بے وقوف اور جاہل سمجھتی تھی اور اسے پسند نہ کرتی تھی۔

جلد دُوم

پہلا باب

مِس بِنگلے کے خط سے یہ صاف واضح ہو چکا تھا کہ وُہ سب لوگ لندن میں مستقل رہائش اختیار کر چکے تھے۔ کچھ دِنوں کے بعد جین اس چیز کو برداشت کر گئی۔ وُہ حالات کا مقابلہ کرنے کا حوصلہ رکھتی تھی۔ وہ سمجھتی تھی کہ وُہ ان واقعات کو یکسر فراموش کر سکتی تھی۔ لیکن الزبتھ کا خیال اس کے بالکل برعکس تھا۔ لیکن جین نے کہا کہ وُہ مسٹر بنگلے کو ایک قابلِ محبت شخص کے طور پر ہمیشہ یاد رکھے گی۔ خُدا کا شکر ہے کہ وُہ زیادہ دُکھ اَور تکلیف محسوس نہیں کرتی تھی اَور تھوڑے عرصہ میں وُہ اس سے زیادہ بہتر ہو جائے گی۔ اُسے کوئی گِلہ شکوہ نہ تھا۔ وہ کہنے لگی کہ اُسے یہ سکوُن تھا کہ اُس نے خوابوں کے زیادہ محل تعمیر نہ کیے تھے۔ ورنہ وُہ بہت دِل برداشتہ ہو جاتی۔

الزبتھ نے کہا کہ جین کا رویّہ فرشتوں والا تھا۔ اُس نے اعتراف کیا کہ وُہ جین کے ان حالات کی ذمّہ دار نہ تھی۔ اُس نے جین کو کبھی محبّت نہ دی تھی۔ جس کی وُہ حقدار تھی۔ جین نے الزبتھ کے ان جذبات کا شکریہ ادا کیا۔

الزبتھ نے جین سے کہا کہ وُہ ساری دُنیا کو قابلِ عزّت سمجھتی تھی اَور اگر الزبتھ کسی کے خلاف بات کرتی تھی تو جین کو بہت بُرا محسوس ہوتا تھا۔ الزبتھ نے کہا۔ دُنیا میں کچھ لوگ ایسے ہوتے ہیں جن سے محبّت کی جا سکتی تھی اَور کچھ لوگ ایسے بھی ہوتے ہیں جن کے متعلّق وُہ صرف اچھّے خیالات رکھتی تھی۔ وُہ جتنا دُنیا والوں سے زیادہ راہ و رسم رکھتی تھی۔ اتنی ہی نااُمّید ہوتی تھی اَور کسی صوُرت میں بھی اسے تسلّی نہ ہوتی تھی۔ الزبتھ نے کہا اُسے دُنیا میں دو واقعات پیش آئے تھے۔ ایک کا ذکر وُہ کرنا نہیں چاہتی تھی اَور دُوسرا واقعہ کولنز سے چارلٹ کی شادی کا ہوتا تھا۔

جین نے الزبتھ کو تسلی دی اَور کہا کہ وہ ایسے خیالات کو دِل میں ہرگز جگہ نہ دے ورنہ وُہ زندگی میں کوئی خوشی حاصِل نہ کر سکے گی۔ بس وُہ دونوں بہنیں اس قِسم کی بحث میں مشغول رہیں۔ ان کی گفتگو سے ہم اندازہ کر سکتے ہیں کہ اُن دونوں کی طبیعتوں میں کِتنا تضاد تھا۔

مِسز بینٹ ابھی تک بہت پریشان تھی۔ اس کا خیال تھا کہ یہ سب الزبتھ کی ضد کی وجہ سے ہو رہا تھا کہ چارلٹ کی شادی کولنز سے ہونے والی تھی اَور بیچاری مِسز بینٹ یہ سُنہری موقع ہاتھ سے کھونا نہ چاہتی تھی۔ اس کی دلی خواہش تھی کہ کولنز کی شادی اس کی بیٹی الزبتھ سے ہو جائے۔

اِسی اثناء میں مِسٹر بینٹ نے اپنی بیٹی الزبتھ سے کہا کہ وُہ مسٹر وکہم سے شادی کر سکتی تھی اَور اُسے یقین دلایا کہ اُس کی ماں اُس کی نگہداشت کرے گی۔

دُوسرا باب

مِسٹر کولنز بڑی باقاعدگی سے مِس چارلٹ سے مِلنے جایا کرتا تھا اَور پھر ہفتہ کو وُہ چلا گیا لیکن روانہ ہونے سے پہلے اس نے چارلٹ سے شادی کا پروگرام طے کر لیا تھا۔

اگلے پیر کو مِسز بینٹ کا بھائی اَور بھاوج اُس کے گھر آئے۔ اُس کے بھائی کا نام مِسٹر گارڈینر (MR GARDINER) تھا۔ اس کا بھائی بہت عقلمند شخص تھا۔ وُہ اپنی بیوی سے زیادہ سمجھ دار اَور عقلمند تھا۔ مِسز بینٹ نے اپنے بھائی کو بتایا کہ اس کی دو بیٹیوں کی شادی عنقریب ہونے والی تھی۔ لیکن حالات نے پلٹا کھایا اَور ایک کی بھی شادی نہ ہو سکی۔ اُس نے کہا کہ جین کو ایک امیر آدمی نے دھوکا دیا تھا اَور الزبتھ نے خود مِسٹر کولنز کی درخواست کو ٹھکرا دیا تھا۔ الزبتھ نے بے وقوفی کی اور مِس چارلٹ نے موقع کا فائدہ اُٹھایا اَور اس کی منگنی کولنز سے ہو گئی اَور عنقریب شادی ہونے والی تھی۔

مسٹر گارڈنر نے اپنی بھانجیوں کے واقعات میں دلچسپی لی اور اُسے الزبتھ سے یہ سُن کر بہت رنج پہنچا کہ امیر آدمی مسٹر بینگلے کو جین سے بہت محبت تھی لیکن اس کی بہن مس بینگلے کی وجہ سے بینگلے اور جین جُدا ہو گئے تھے۔ مسز گارڈنر نے کہا۔ جین کو ضرور بہت سخت صدمہ ہُوا ہو گا۔ اُس نے کہا کہ وُہ کچھ دِنوں کے لیے جین کو اپنے ہاں مدعو کرنا چاہتی تھی۔ تاکہ وُہ کچھ دِنوں کے لیے تبدیلی آب وہوا کرے کیونکہ صدمہ کی وجہ سے اس کی صحت خراب ہونے کا احتمال تھا۔ الزبتھ نے اس کی اس تجویز سے اِتفاق کیا۔

مسٹر گارڈنر اور مسز گارڈنر نے ایک ہفتہ اپنی بہن کے ہاں قیام کیا۔ اپنے قیام کے دوران میں اُنھوں نے مسٹر اور مسز لوکس سے بھی مُلاقات کی اور مسٹر وکہم سے بھی مُلاقات کی۔ مسٹر گارڈنر، مسٹر ڈارسی کے باپ کو بھی جانتے تھے اِس لیے مسٹر وکہم اور مسٹر گارڈنر اُس موضوع پر باتیں کرتے رہے۔

مسٹر گارڈنر نے الزبتھ کو کہا کہ وُہ مسٹر وکہم سے تعلقات نہ بڑھائے۔ مسٹر گارڈنر کے چلے جانے کے بعد مسٹر کولنز وہاں آیا۔ لیکن اِس دفعہ اُس نے مسٹر بینٹ کے ہاں قیام کرنے کی بجائے مسٹر لوکس کے ہاں قیام کیا۔ اُس کی شادی عنقریب ہونے والی تھی۔ اب مسز بینٹ کو حالات دیکھتے ہوئے صبر آ گیا تھا۔ جمعرات کو مسٹر کولنز اور مس چارلٹ کی شادی ہونے والی تھی اور بدھ کو مس چارلٹ الزبتھ کے گھر مُلاقات کے لیے آئی۔ جمعرات کو شادی ہو گئی اور دُولہا اور دُلہن دونوں نے کینٹ کے گرجا گھر میں جا کر شادی کی اور سب نے دُعا کی۔ شادی کے بعد الزبتھ کو چارلٹ کے خطُوط آتے رہے۔ وُہ اب مسز کولنز بن چکی تھی۔

جین اپنے ماموں مسٹر گارڈنر کے ساتھ لندن جا چکی تھی۔ اُس نے مس بینگلے سے مُلاقات کی اور محسوس کیا کہ اُس کا رویہ اب اچھا نہ تھا۔ جین نے الزبتھ کو ایک طویل خط لکھا۔ جس میں لکھا کہ وُہ (جین)، مس بینگلے سے مُلاقات کرنے گئی تھی۔ اور مس بینگلے کا رویہ بہت خشک تھا اور اُس نے اب تک اُس کے گھر آ کر مُلاقات نہیں کی تھی۔ بینگلے کو علم نہ تھا کہ جین لندن میں رہائش پذیر تھی لیکن اُسے مِلنے کی خواہش ظاہر نہیں

کی تھی۔ اَب وُہ ایک بار پھر دھوکا کھانے کو تیار نہ تھی اور جین کو یقین تھا کہ مس بینگلے نے بھی جین کی طرف دوستی کا ہاتھ بڑھایا تھا اور وہ اب اسے ملنے بھی نہ آئی تھی۔ مس بینگلے نے جین سے کچھ ایسے انداز میں بات کی کہ جس سے صاف ظاہر تھا کہ اب مسٹر بینگلے کا رجحان مسٹر ڈارسی کی بہن کی طرف تھا لیکن جین کے خط سے بہت حوصلہ اور صبر ظاہر ہوتا تھا۔ اُس نے لکھا تھا کہ وہ اب بہت صبر سے کام لے گی اور ہر قسم کا تکلیف دہ خیال دل سے نکال دے گی۔ وہ اپنے ماموں اور ممانی کے ہاں بہت خوش تھی۔ مس بینگلے نے جین سے کہا تھا کہ وہ اب اپنے نیدر فیلڈ والے مکان میں کبھی نہ جائیں گے اور وہ اُس گھر کو ہمیشہ کے لیے چھوڑ چکے تھے۔ جین نے الزبتھ سے التجا کی تھی کہ وہ سر ولیم اور میریا کے ساتھ ہنس فورڈ (HUNS FORD) ضرور جائے۔

یہ خط پڑھ کر الزبتھ کو بہت دُکھ ہوا۔ اُسے یہ جان کر خوشی بھی ہوئی تھی کہ اب جین مس بینگلے کے دھوکا میں نہ آئے گی۔ اس کے بھائی مسٹر بینگلے کی طرف سے تمام توقعات ختم ہو چکی تھیں اور اب جین کو تعلقات بڑھانے کی خواہش بھی نہ تھی اور اب حالات کو دیکھتے ہوئے جین کو اندازہ تھا کہ وہ ضرور ڈارسی کی بہن سے شادی کر لے گا۔

الزبتھ کی ممانی نے الزبتھ سے مسٹر وکہم کے بارے میں پوچھا تھا تو الزبتھ نے خط لکھا کہ مسٹر وکہم نے ایک اور لڑکی میں دلچسپی لینی شروع کر دی تھی اور وہ اب اسی سے محبت کرتا تھا۔ اب الزبتھ نے بھی حالات کا مقابلہ کرنے کی ٹھان لی تھی۔ اسے اس بات کا کوئی ملال نہ تھا کہ مسٹر وکہم کسی اور لڑکی میں دلچسپی لے رہا تھا۔ دراصل مسٹر وکہم سے نہ ہی محبت تھی اور نہ ہی نفرت تھی۔ وہ نہ وکہم سے محبت کرتی تھی اور نہ اس کی ہونے والی بیوی سے وہ اُس کے لیے اچھے خیالات رکھتی تھی۔ اب الزبتھ اپنے حالات سے مطمئن تھی۔

چوتھا اور پانچواں باب

مارچ کا مہینہ تھا اور الزبتھ چارلٹ سے ملاقات کرنا چاہتی تھی۔ چارلٹ چونکہ کچھ

عرصہ سے اُسے نہیں ملی تھی۔ اِس لیے الزبتھ کی ملاقات کی خواہش تیز ہو گئی۔ مسٹر کولنز کے لیے الزبتھ کے دِل میں جو نفرت تھی۔ اَب وُہ بھی کم ہو گئی۔ وقت گزرنے کے ساتھ اُس کے خیالات میں تبدیلی آ چکی تھی۔

سَر ولیم اَور میریا کے ساتھ وہ اپنے ماموں مسٹر گارڈنر کے ساتھ ملاقات کے لیے گئی۔ راستے میں وُہ سخت بور ہوتی رہی۔ لیکن جب وُہ اپنے ماموں مسٹر گارڈنر کے در ملنے پر پہنچی تو اُس نے جَین کو دیکھا۔ وہ انھیں خوش آمدید کہنے وہاں آئی تھی۔ جب وہ راہداری میں داخل ہُوئیں تو جَین استقبال کرنے کو موجود تھی۔ سیڑھیوں پر اس کے ماموں کے بچے اَور بچیاں اپنی پھوپھی ناد بہن کی اِنتظار کر رہے تھے۔ وُہ سب بہت خوش تھے۔

الزبتھ اپنی مُمانی کے پاس بیٹھی تھی اَور اُسے یہ سُن کر دُکھ ہُوا کہ جَین نے اپنا دِل بہلانے کی کوشش کی تھی۔ لیکن حالات پھر پلٹا کھاتے رہے۔ مسز گارڈنر نے مس بینگلے کے آنے کی ساری بات بتائی۔ اُس نے کہا کہ الزبتھ بہت حوصلے والی تھی جس نے وکہم کی بے وفائی برداشت کر لی تھی۔ الزبتھ کی مُمانی نے الزبتھ سے وکہم کے بارے میں سوال کئے۔ الزبتھ کو اپنی مُمانی کی یہ باتیں پسند نہ آئیں اَور وُہ اس قسم کی گفتگو سے اُکتا گئی اَور کہنے لگی کہ وُہ ڈربی شائر اَور ہرٹ فورڈ شائر کے رہنے والے نوجوانوں کے متعلق کوئی اچھی رائے نہیں رکھتی تھی۔ وُہ اب ان سب سے اُکتا چکی تھی۔ اُس نے کہا کہ خُدا کا شکر ہے کہ وُہ کل وہاں جا رہی تھی۔ جہاں کُچھ باشعور لوگ رہتے تھے۔

اِس کے بعد اس کے ماموں اَور مُمانی نے اسے ایک اچھے مقام پر سیرو تفریح کی دعوت دی۔ جہاں وُہ موسمِ گرما میں جانا چاہتے تھے۔ الزبتھ اس دعوت نامہ پر بہت خوش ہُوئی۔

اگلے دِن سفر کے دَوران میں الزبتھ کے لیے ہر چیز نئی اَور دلچسپ تھی۔ الزبتھ بہت اچھے مُوڈ میں تھی۔ چارلٹ کے گھر پہنچنے پر چارلٹ اَور مسٹر کولنز نے نہایت گرمجوشی سے الزبتھ کا استقبال کیا۔ الزبتھ نے محسوس کیا کہ مسٹر کولنز الزبتھ

کو یہ جتانے کی کوشش میں تھا کہ وہ دونوں نہایت خوشگوار زندگی گزار رہے تھے۔
کولنز نے لیڈی کیتھرائن اپنے دیہات میں تھی۔ اس کے بعد دونوں میاں بیوی نے لیڈی کیتھرائن کی تعریفیں شروع کر دیں۔ کولنز نے الزبتھ سے وعدہ کیا کہ وہ لیڈی کیتھرائن سے ضرور الزبتھ کی ملاقات کرائے گا۔ اس نے کہا مس الزبتھ اگر آپ اگلے اتوار کو کیتھرائن کو گرجا گھر میں مل سکیں گی اور آپ اس سے مل کر بہت خوش ہوں گی۔ اس کا برتاؤ چارلٹ کے ساتھ بہت دوستانہ ہے وہ دونوں یعنی چارلٹ اور مسٹر کولنز ہفتہ میں دو بار اُن کے ساتھ کھانا کھاتے ہیں اور وہ انھیں کبھی پیدل گھر نہیں آنے دیتی۔ بلکہ اپنی گاڑی میں بھیجتی ہے۔ کیونکہ اس کے پاس بہت سی گاڑیاں ہیں اور وہ ایک گاڑی اُن کے لیے مخصوص کر دیتی تھی۔
وہ شام باتیں کرنے میں گزر گئی۔ وہ سب ہرٹ فورڈ شائر کی باتیں کرتے رہے۔ وہ وُہی باتیں دُہراتا رہا۔ جو خط میں پہلے ہی لکھی جا چکی تھیں۔ الزبتھ حیران تھی کہ چارلٹ اتنے بور خاوند کے ساتھ کیسے گزر کر رہی ہے۔ وہ لیڈی کیتھرائن اور اس کی بیٹی سے ملنے کے لیے بے قرار تھی۔

چھٹا اور ساتواں باب

مسٹر کولنز ہر وقت لیڈی کیتھرائن کی تعریفیں کرتا رہتا تھا۔ اُس نے کہا کہ لیڈی کیتھرائن کولنز کو اور اُس کے مہمانوں کو ضرور کھانے پر یا چائے پر بلائے گی لیکن وہ حیران تھا کہ اب اُس نے بہت جلد ہی کولنز کو اور اس کے مہمانوں کو مدعو کیا تھا۔ کولنز اتنا خوش تھا کہ اُس کے پاس بات کرنے کو اور کوئی موضوع نہ تھا۔

قصہ مختصر تاریخ مقررہ پر وہ لیڈی کیتھرائن کے گھر گئے۔ لیڈی کیتھرائن نے ان کا استقبال کیا اور بہت عقلمندی سے اپنے مہمانوں کا تعارف کروایا۔

سر ولیم وہاں کی شان و شوکت دیکھ کر بہت مرعوب ہوا۔ اس کی بیٹی بہت خوفزدہ تھی۔ وہ کرسی کے ایک کنارے پر بیٹھی تھی۔ وہ نہیں جانتی تھی کہ کس طرف دیکھے۔ البتہ الزبتھ نے بالکل کوئی خوف محسوس نہ کیا۔ اس نے دیکھا کہ تینوں عورتیں بالکل خاموش بیٹھی تھیں۔ اس نے دیکھا کہ لیڈی کیتھرائن اونچی لمبی مضبوط قسم کی عورت تھی۔ اس کے نقوش بتا رہے تھے کہ وہ کبھی بہت خوبصورت ہو گی۔ اس کا رویہ دوستانہ نہ تھا نہ ہی اس نے گرمجوشی سے اپنے مہمانوں کا استقبال کیا تھا۔ اس کا لہجہ تحکمانہ تھا۔

کھانا بہت عمدہ تھا۔ وہاں بہت سے نوکر تھے اور بہت سے کھانے تھے جن کا وعدہ مسٹر کولنز نے کیا تھا۔ وہ ہر کھانا کھاتا تھا اور تعریفیں کرتا تھا اور اس کے ساتھ ہی سر ولیم تعریفوں کے پل باندھتے تھے۔ وہ وہی الفاظ دوہراتے تھے۔ جو ان کا داماد مسٹر کولنز کہتا تھا اور لوگ گفتگو میں شریک نہ ہوئے کیونکہ وہ دونوں کھانوں کی تعریفیں کر رہے تھے۔

کھانے کے بعد وہ ڈرائنگ روم میں آگئے۔ اب لیڈی کیتھرائن کی باتیں شروع ہوئیں اور اس کی باتیں اس وقت تک ختم نہ ہوئیں جب تک کہ کافی نہ آگئی۔ وہ ہر موضوع پر فیصلہ کن انداز میں گفتگو کرتی تھی۔ اس نے چارلٹ سے اس کے گھریلو معاملات کے متعلق گفتگو کی اور اسے بہت سی نصیحتیں کیں۔ اس نے کہا کہ جس گھر میں تھوڑے سے افراد ہوں۔ وہاں سب کچھ ٹھیک طرح طے پا جاتا تھا اور گائے اور مرغیوں کی نگہداشت کے متعلق ہدایات دیں۔ الزبتھ نے محسوس کیا کہ لیڈی کیتھرائن کی نظر ہر قسم کے معاملات پر تھی اور وہ سب پر حکم چلا سکتی تھی، اور اپنی منوا سکتی تھی۔

سر ولیم نے صرف ایک ہفتہ ہرٹفورڈشائر میں قیام کیا اور محسوس کیا کہ اس کی بیٹی چارلٹ بہت خوشگوار ازدواجی زندگی گزار رہی تھی۔ وہ اس بات پر بہت خوش تھا کہ چارلٹ بہت مطمئن اور خوش تھی۔ ہر روز صبح کو مسٹر کولنز

اسے اپنی بگھی میں سیر کروانے لے جاتا تھا اور دیہات کی چیزیں دکھاتا لیکن جب وہ چلا گیا تو تمام گھر والے اپنے معمول پر آ گئے۔

مسٹر کولنز، لیڈی کیتھرائن کا شکریہ ادا کرنے لگا اور لیڈی کیتھرائن بھی اکثر اُن سے مُلاقات کرنے آتی تھی۔ جب تک وہ کمرے میں رہتی ہر ایک چیز کا بغور مشاہدہ کرتی تھی۔ الزبتھ نے محسوس کیا کہ حالانکہ وہ عورت مجسٹریٹ نہ تھی۔ تاہم اپنے علاقے میں وہ مجسٹریٹ سے کم نہ تھی۔

اسی طرح سے الزبتھ کو وہاں رہتے ہوئے پندرہ دن گزر گئے۔ ایسٹر کا تہوار آنے والا تھا۔ اُس نے سُنا کہ کچھ ہفتوں کے بعد ڈارسی وہاں آنے والا تھا۔ ڈارسی لیڈی کیتھرائن کا بھانجا تھا۔ قصہ مختصر ڈارسی وہاں آ پہنچا تھا۔ ڈارسی کے ساتھ اس کا چچا زاد کرنل فیٹز ولیم COLONAL FITZ WILLIAM بھی تھا۔ مسٹر کولنز اُن سے ملاقات کرنے گیا اور واپسی پر دونوں کولنز کے ساتھ آئے۔ ڈارسی اور الزبتھ کی مُلاقات ہوئی۔ الزبتھ نے ڈارسی سے پُوچھا کہ کیا اُس نے اس کی بہن جین بینٹ سے مُلاقات کی تھی۔ جین بینٹ کا نام سُنتے ہی ڈارسی پریشان ہو گیا اور کہا کہ اس کی مُلاقات جین سے نہیں ہوئی تھی۔ اِس کے بعد دونوں ہی وہاں سے چلے گئے۔

آٹھواں، نواں، دسواں، گیارھواں اور بارھواں باب

لیڈی کیتھرائن کے گھر میں سب نے کرنل فیٹز کی عادات واطوار اور شخصیت کو پسند کیا گیا اور لوگوں کا خیال تھا کہ وہ اب سب کی خوشیوں میں اضافے کا باعث ہو گا۔ لیڈی کیتھرائن نے مسٹر کولنز کے گھر والوں کو اپنے گھر مدعو کیا۔ وہ سب وقتِ مقررہ پر وہاں پہنچے۔ لیڈی کیتھرائن نے بڑی گرمجوشی سے اُن کا

استقبال کیا۔ کرنل فٹز بھی وہاں موجود تھا۔ اُس نے الزبتھ میں دلچسپی لینی شروع کی اور دونوں نے باتیں شروع کیں۔ لیڈی کیتھرائن نے اُن سے پوچھا کہ وہ کیا باتیں کر رہے تھے۔ اسی اثناء میں کافی پیش کی گئی۔

جب کافی کا دور ختم ہو گیا۔ کرنل فٹز نے الزبتھ کو یاد دلایا کہ اس نے (الزبتھ) وعدہ کیا تھا کہ وہ گا کر سُنائے گی۔ یہ سُن کر الزبتھ پیانو کے پاس جا بیٹھی۔ جب وہ پیانو بجانے لگی تو ڈارکی کو موقع ملا کہ وہ اس کے قریب جا کر بات کر سکے۔ ڈارکی الزبتھ کے نزدیک گیا لیکن الزبتھ نے بے رُخی دکھائی۔ الزبتھ اس بات کا یقین چاہتی تھی کہ جین اور بینگلے کی جُدائی میں ڈارکی کا کیا مقام تھا۔ کیا اس جدائی کا سبب ڈارکی ہی تھا لیکن ڈارکی نے بہت ہوشیاری اور چالاکی سے اس کے سوالوں کے نپے تُلے جواب دیئے۔

ڈارکی سے گفتگو کے بعد الزبتھ نے کرنل ولیم سے باتیں شروع کیں۔ کرنل فٹز ولیم نے الزبتھ کو بتایا کہ ڈارکی نے کس طرح اپنے آپ کو مُبارکباد دی، کہ اس نے اپنے ایک دوست کو پریشان کُن شادی سے بچایا تھا۔ الزبتھ کو یہ سُن کر بہت غصہ آیا۔ اور اسے یقین ہو گیا کہ ڈارکی کا وہ دوست ضرور مسٹر بینگلے ہی تھا۔ اب اس کا شبہ یقین میں تبدیل ہو گیا تھا کہ یہ شادی ضرور جین اور مسٹر بینگلے ہی کی تھی۔

اگلے روز ڈارکی نے الزبتھ کے سامنے اپنی شادی کی تجویز پیش کی۔ ڈارکی نے کہا کہ وہ الزبتھ سے بے پناہ محبت کرتا تھا اور یہ سارا عرصہ وہ اس محبت پر قابو پانے کی کوشش کرتا رہا تھا لیکن وہ اپنے آپ پر قابو نہیں پا سکا تھا اور اب مجبور ہو کر شادی کی درخواست کی تھی۔ ڈارکی کا خیال تھا کہ الزبتھ اس تجویز کو سُن کر خوشی سے اُچھل پڑے گی کیونکہ ڈارکی ایک خوبصورت اور امیر شخص تھا اور اس کی سالانہ آمدنی دس ہزار پونڈ تھی۔ لیکن الزبتھ نے اس کی تجویز کو ٹھکرا دیا کیونکہ وہ ڈارکی کو بہت سی باتوں کا ذمہ دار سمجھتی تھی کہ ڈارکی اُس کی بہن جین اور مسٹر بینگلے میں جُدائی کا باعث تھا اور پھر وہ سمجھتی تھی کہ ڈارکی کی وجہ سے مسٹر وکہم غریب ہو گیا تھا کیونکہ وکہم کے کہنے کے مُطابق ڈارکی نے وکہم کو جائیداد میں سے حصہ نہیں دیا تھا۔ اس کا خیال تھا کہ ڈارکی

بے انصاف شخص تھا اور وہ بہت مغرور تھا۔ ڈارکی نے یہ سب باتیں صبر و تحمل سے سنیں اور پھر ان الزامات کے جواب میں اس نے الزبتھ کو ایک طویل خط لکھا۔ جس میں ان الزامات کے جواب تھے۔ جین اور مسٹر بینگلے کے تعلقات کے بارے میں اس نے لکھا کہ جین کا رویہ مسٹر بینگلے کی طرف زیادہ دوستانہ نہ تھا۔ اس لیے بینگلے نے پیچھے ہٹنا مناسب سمجھا۔ مسٹر بینگلے کا خیال تھا کہ جب جین اس سے محبت نہ کرتی تھی تو وہ کیوں اس کے پیچھے جائے کیونکہ محبت تو دونوں طرف سے ہونی چاہیئے۔ اس کے علاوہ مسٹر بینگلے جین کی ماں مسز بینٹ کو اچھا نہ سمجھتے تھے اور وہ جین کے دوسرے رشتہ داروں کو بھی ناپسند کرتے تھے۔

دوسرے سوال کے جواب میں مسٹر ڈارکی نے بتایا کہ وکہم اس کے باپ کا روحانی بیٹا تھا اور انہوں نے وکہم کی پرورش بہت اچھے طریقے پر کی تھی اور اس کی تعلیم کا خرچ بھی برداشت کیا تھا لیکن وکہم آوارہ گرد ہو گیا۔ وکہم کو ڈارکی کے حصہ سے بھی زیادہ حصہ ملا تھا۔ الزبتھ اس خط کو پڑھ کر بہت پریشان ہوئی۔ وکہم کے کیریکٹر کا موازنہ ڈارکی نے کچھ اس انداز میں کیا تھا کہ الزبتھ بہت پریشان ہوئی۔ وکہم کے متعلق ڈارکی نے لکھا تھا کہ وکہم کا باپ اپنی بیویوں کی فضول خرچیوں کی وجہ سے بہت پریشان رہتا تھا۔ وکہم کو ڈارکی کے باپ نے اپنا روحانی بیٹا بنا لیا تھا اور سکول کے بعد کیمبرج کے اخراجات بھی برداشت کیے تھے اور ڈارکی کے باپ نے ہر ممکن طریقہ سے وکہم کو سہولیات بہم پہنچائیں۔ اس کا خیال تھا کہ وکہم چرچ کی ملازمت اختیار کرے لیکن وکہم نے نہ مانا۔ ڈارکی کا باپ پانچ سال پیشتر وفات پا چکا تھا اور وکہم کا اپنا باپ بھی ڈارکی کے باپ سے چھ ماہ وفات پا گیا تھا۔ اور وکہم کا اپنا سرمایہ ایک ہزار پونڈ تھا۔ وکہم کا خیال تھا کہ وہ قانون پڑھے۔ لیکن اخراجات کے لیے رقم ناکافی تھی۔ اس نے قانون کو نفع بخش کام نہ سمجھا تھا اور وہ اپنا وقت ضائع کرتا رہا۔ قصہ مختصر ڈارکی نے اپنے خط میں وکہم کے مکمل حالات الزبتھ کو لکھ دیئے تھے۔ خط کافی طویل تھا۔ خط کے پڑھنے کے بعد الزبتھ کو تسلی ہو گئی۔

تیرھواں اور چودھواں باب

دراصل الزبتھ ڈارکی کو بالکل نظر انداز کر چکی تھی۔ جب تک کہ اُسے ڈارکی کا خط نہ ملا تھا۔ اُس نے خط کو بار بار پڑھا اور کچھ دیر کے بعد ڈارکی کی بیان کردہ وجوہات اور حقائق پڑھ کر وہ مطمئن ہوگئی۔ تب وہ اپنے آپ میں شرمندہ ہوئی اور چلا اُٹھی کہ اُس نے ڈارکی کے متعلق کتنی غلط رائے قائم کی ہوئی تھی۔ وہ پچھتانے لگی کہ اتنی عقلمند ہونے کے باوجود اُس نے ایسا کیوں کیا تھا۔ وہ اندھی کیوں ہوگئی تھی۔ اب ڈارکی کے خط نے اُسے تذبذب میں ڈال دیا تھا۔ وہ سوچتی گئی جین سے بلینگلے تک جین سے اپنے آپ تک۔ تب اُس نے پچھلے گزرے ہوئے واقعات پر غور کیا۔ اور محسوس کیا کہ ڈارکی کا خط نامکمل تھا اور دوبارہ خط پڑھنے کے بعد اُس نے اندازہ لگایا کہ حالات مختلف تھے۔

مسٹر ڈارکی اور کرنل فٹز وہاں سے چلے گئے۔ وہ اپنی خالہ کے پاس ROSINGS روزنگ میں آئے ہوئے تھے۔ جب الزبتھ لیڈی کیتھرائن سے ملی تو اُس نے اپنے بھانجے کے جانے پر افسوس ظاہر کیا۔ اُس نے کہا کہ کوئی شخص بھی دوستوں کی اتنی کمی محسوس نہیں کرتا جتنا وہ خود کرتی تھی۔ وہ ان دونوں نوجوانوں ڈارکی اور کرنل فٹز سے بہت محبت کرتی تھی اور وہ بھی اُس سے بہت مانوس تھے اور عزت کرتے تھے۔ وہ جاتے وقت بہت افسردہ تھے اور وہ ہمیشہ ہی اُداس ہوا کرتے تھے۔ کرنل فٹز کی نسبت ڈارکی زیادہ اُداس تھا۔ پچھلے سال کی نسبت وہ یہاں اس سال زیادہ خوش تھا اور جاتے ہوئے زیادہ اُداس بھی تھا۔ اب روزنگ سے اس کی دلچسپی زیادہ بڑھ گئی تھی۔ الزبتھ نے لیڈی کیتھرائن سے کہا کہ وہ اپنے گھر جانا چاہتی تھی۔ کیونکہ اُس کے والد نے اُسے بُلا بھیجا تھا۔ یہ سن کر لیڈی کیتھرائن نے الزبتھ سے کہا کہ باپ سے زیادہ خیال ماں کا ہوتا ہے اور اگر وہ مزید ایک ماہ وہاں اور رک جائے تو وہ خود اسے لندن پہنچا دے گی۔ کیونکہ وہ وہاں ماہ جون کے شروع

میں جا رہی تھی۔ الزبتھ نے کہا کہ وہ اپنے طے شدہ پروگرام کے مطابق وہاں جانا چاہتی تھی۔ لیڈی کیتھرائن نے مسز کولنز سے کہا کہ وہ اپنا ملازم اُن کے ساتھ بھیج دے۔ کیونکہ وہ چاہتی تھی کہ دونوں نوجوان لڑکیاں اکیلی سفر نہ کریں۔ اس کا خیال تھا، کہ نوجوان لڑکیوں کی ہمیشہ مناسب نگہداشت کرنی چاہیئے۔ لیڈی کیتھرائن نے مزید کہا کہ جب پچھلے سال اس کی بھانجی جارجینا GEORGIANA پچھلے سال موسمِ گرما میں روزنگ جا رہی تھی تو اس نے دو ملازم اُس کے ساتھ بھیجے تھے۔ وہ ہمیشہ ان باتوں کا دھیان رکھا کرتی تھی اور اس نے کہا کہ لڑکیوں کا اکیلے جانا کسی طرح مناسب نہ تھا۔

الزبتھ نے کہا کہ اس کا چچا ایک ملازم اُس کے ساتھ بھیجے گا۔ لیڈی کیتھرائن نے کہا کہ کیا اس کے چچا کے پاس مرد ملازم تھا۔ اُس نے پوچھا کہ وہ گھوڑے کہاں تبدیل کریں گی۔ الزبتھ نے جواب دیا کہ وہ BROMLEY جا کر گھوڑے تبدیل کر لیں گی۔ لیڈی کیتھرائن نے کہا کہ اگر وہ اس کا لیڈی کیتھرائن کا نام لے دیں گی تو وہ لوگ زیادہ دھیان کریں گے۔ لیڈی کیتھرائن نے الزبتھ سے سفر کے متعلق اور بہت سے سوالات بھی کیے اور الزبتھ نے بہت توجّہ ظاہر کی اور دلچسپی سے جواب دیتی رہی۔ جانے سے پہلے الزبتھ نے لیڈی کیتھرائن سے ملاقات کی اور لیڈی کیتھرائن نے اُسے دوبارہ آنے کی دعوت دی۔

پندرھواں باب

ہفتہ کی صبح کو مسٹر کولنز اور الزبتھ کی ملاقات ناشتہ پر ہوئی۔ کولنز نے کہا کہ وہ دونوں میاں بیوی اُس کے وہاں آنے پر بہت خوش تھے۔

HANSFORD کے قصبہ میں نوجوان لڑکیوں کی دلچسپی کا کوئی سامان نہ تھا۔ لیکن انھوں نے پھر بھی وہاں کافی وقت گزارا تھا اور بہت شکر گزار تھی۔

الزبتھ مسٹر کولنز کی خوشی دیکھ کر بہت شکر گزار ہوئی۔ اُس نے وہاں چھ ہفتہ قیام کیا تھا۔ اُس نے یہ عرصہ چارلٹ کے پاس رہ کر بہت خوشی محسوس کی تھی۔

اور وہ توجہ اور مہمان داری کی بہت مشکور تھی۔ مسٹر کولنز نے کہا کہ اُمید ہے کہ الزبتھ نے وہاں اپنا وقت بھی بہت اچھی طرح گزارا تھا اور کولنز کا لیڈی کیتھرائن کے ساتھ وابستہ ہونا بہت خوش قسمتی تھی۔

لیڈی کیتھرائن ان پر بہت مہربان تھی اور مسٹر کولنز اس بات پر بہت نازاں تھا کہ اُسے لیڈی کیتھرائن جیسی عورت کی سرپرستی میسّر تھی اور وہ سب آپس میں بہت بے تکلّف تھے۔ قصّہ مختصر کولنز کو الفاظ نہیں مل رہے تھے کہ جن سے وہ اپنے خیالات کا اظہار کر سکتا۔ کولنز نے کہا کہ وہ ہرٹ فورڈشائر یعنی اپنے گھر پہنچ کر کولنز کے جذبات کا اظہار کرے اور کولنز نے اُسے دُعا دی کہ وہ بھی اپنی ازدواجی زندگی میں کامیاب رہے۔ جیسا کہ کولنز اور چارلٹ کی زندگی تھی۔ کولنز نے کہا کہ چارلٹ اور کولنز کی زندگی بہت خوشگوار تھی۔ ان دونوں کے مزاج میں ہم آہنگی تھی اور یہی وجہ تھی کہ ان کی شادی ایک کامیاب شادی تھی۔ اُس نے کہا کہ چارلٹ کو لیڈی کیتھرائن کی رفاقت کچھ عجیب معلوم ہوتی ہو گی۔ لیکن وہ بہت خوش تھی اور گھریلو سہولیات کی وجہ سے بہت خوش تھی۔

آخر کار گاڑی آ گئی اور صندوق اس میں رکھ دیے گئے اور دونوں سہیلیاں گلے مل کر جُدا ہوئیں۔ مسٹر کولنز انہیں گاڑی تک چھوڑنے آئے اور گاڑی روانہ ہو گئی۔ چار گھنٹے کے سفر کے بعد الزبتھ اپنے ماموں مسٹر گارڈنر کے گھر پہنچ گئی۔ وہاں الزبتھ نے چار دن قیام کرنا تھا اور پھر اپنے گھر جانا تھا۔ الزبتھ نے اپنی ممانی کو ڈارکی کی طرف سے اپنی شادی کی اطلاع دی۔

سولھواں اور سترھواں باب

الزبتھ نے اپنی بہن جین کو ڈارکی کے خط کے متعلق تفصیل سے بتایا اور جہاں تک ہو سکا تمام الفاظ دُہرائے جو وکہم کے متعلق تھے۔ جین کو یہ سب تفصیلات حاصل کر کے بہت صدمہ ہوا۔

جَین نے کہا کہ وکہم نے کتنا زبردست جھوٹ بولا تھا۔ وُہ بہت بُرا شخص تھا اَور جَین نے کہا کہ اُسے بیچارے مسٹر ڈارکی پر بہت ترس آیا تھا۔ جین نے الزبتھ سے کہا کہ اب وُہ ڈارکی سے انصاف کرے۔ اگر الزبتھ اب اپنے رویہ پر پچھتا رہی تھی تو سب کچھ بہتر ہو سکتا تھا۔ جین نے کہا کہ وکہم اپنے چہرے مُہرے سے تو ایسا دکھائی نہ دیتا تھا۔ وُہ اپنی عادات اَور گفتگو میں کتنا صاف گو دکھائی دیتا تھا۔ اُن دونوں نوجوانوں میں کتنا تضاد تھا۔ ایک تو اتنا اچھا تھا اَور دُوسرا اتنا بُرا تھا۔ جَین نے کہا کہ جب الزبتھ نے یہ خط پہلی بار پڑھا ہو گا تو اُس کے خیالات ایسے نہ ہوں گے جیسے کہ اَب تھے۔ جین نے کہا کہ الزبتھ نے ڈارکی سے مسٹر وکہم کے متعلق بات کر کے بہت جُرأت کی تھی۔ وُہ دونوں سوچ رہی تھیں کہ مسٹر وکہم کی اصل بات کسی سے ذکر کریں یا نہ کریں۔ الزبتھ کا خیال تھا کہ میری ٹن میں جا کر وکہم کی بات کا انکشاف کرے گی۔ لیکن جین نے کہا کہ انھیں وکہم کے راز کو افشا نہ کرنا چاہیئے کیونکہ وہ گمراہی سے راہِ راست پر آ گیا تھا اَور اس طرح وہ بہت بدل ہو جلئے گا اور اس کی زندگی پلٹا کھا جائے گی۔ جین سے تمام گفتگو کرنے کے بعد الزبتھ نے سکھ کا سانس لیا۔ لیکن الزبتھ نے جین کو اس کی (جین کے) ذات کے متعلق وُہ بات نہ بتائی جس کا ذکر ڈارکی نے اپنے خط میں کیا تھا۔

اٹھارواں اَور اُنیسواں باب

الزبتھ اَور جین میری ٹن میں اپنے گھر واپس آ گئی تھیں۔ چونکہ کرنل ملر (MILLER) کی رجمنٹ شہر چھوڑ کر کسی دُوسرے شہر میں جا رہی تھی۔ اِس لیے سب لڑکیاں بہت اُداس اَور غمگین تھیں کیونکہ اُن کے دوست فوجی افسر اُن سے جُدا ہو رہے تھے۔ مسز بلینٹ بھی اپنی بیٹیوں کے ساتھ غم میں شریک تھی۔ کیونکہ اُسے بھی پچیس برس پہلے ایسے ہی حالات سے دوچار ہونا پڑا تھا۔ سب لڑکیوں میں سے لِڈیا اَور کِٹی بہت باتونی تھیں۔ لِڈیا اَب زیادہ اُداس نہ تھی کیونکہ رجمنٹ کے کرنل کی بیوی نے لِڈیا کو

نے اپنے ساتھ BRIGHTON جانے کی دعوت دی تھی۔ لڈیا بہت خوش تھی اور تیاریوں میں مصروف تھی اور کٹی بہت اداس اور غمگین تھی۔ کیونکہ مسز فارسٹر Mrs. FORSTER نے اُسے ساتھ جانے کی دعوت نہیں تھی۔ الزبتھ نے سوچا کہ لڈیا کو BRIGHTON نہ جانا چاہیئے۔ اس لیے اُس نے اپنے والد مسٹر بینٹ سے جا کر کہا کہ لڈیا کو برائٹن نہ جانا چاہیئے۔ اگر ابھی سے لڈیا کو نہ روکا گیا تو بعد میں اس کے حالات خراب ہو جائیں گے اور وہ کہنا نہ مانے گی اور وہ ۱۶ سال کی عمر میں معاشقہ کر کے بہت بدنام ہو جائیگی اُسے ابھی سے روکنا چاہیئے۔

مسٹر بینٹ نے جواب میں کہا کہ اگر لڈیا کو جانے سے روک دیا گیا تو وہ سارے گھر کو سر پر اُٹھا لے گی اور گھر میں سخت بے چینی پیدا ہو جائے گی۔ اس لیے اُسے چلے جانا چاہیئے۔ اُس نے مزید کہا کہ جین اور الزبتھ کی بات اور ہے لیکن تینوں چھوٹی لڑکیاں بہت بیوقوف تھیں۔ مسٹر بینٹ کا خیال تھا کہ مسز فارسٹر، لڈیا کا ہر ممکن خیال رکھے گی۔ برائیٹن میں لڈیا ٹھیک رہے گی اور وہ زیادہ فلرٹ نہ کر سکے گی۔ کیونکہ وہ ایک غریب گھر کی لڑکی تھی۔ وہاں جا کر اُسے اپنی اصلیت کا علم ہو جائے گا۔

الزبتھ اور کچھ نہ کہہ سکی۔ بہرحال اُس نے اپنا فرض ادا کر دیا تھا۔ لڈیا اور اس کی ماں کو الزبتھ کی ناراضگی کا علم نہ تھا۔ وہ دونوں ہمیشہ کی طرح خوش و خرم تھیں۔

الزبتھ اب آخری بار مسٹر وکہم سے ملاقات کرنے گئی۔ اب اس کے کیریکٹر میں بہت تبدیلی آ گئی تھی۔ اپنے قیام کے آخری دن اُس نے (مسٹر وکہم) نے دوسرے افسروں کے ساتھ لونگ بورن میں ڈنر کھایا۔ الزبتھ اُس دن اچھے موڈ میں نہ تھی۔ پھر بھی اُس نے وکہم سے پوچھا کہ کیا وہ کرنل ولیم فٹز کو جانتا تھا۔ یہ سُن کر وکہم بہت حیران تھا بہت ناخوش ہوا اور گھبرا گیا لیکن جلد ہی قابو پا کر کہنے لگا کہ وہ پہلے کبھی کبھی اُس سے ملا کرتا تھا۔ تب وکہم نے الزبتھ سے سوال کیا کہ وہ ولیم فٹز کو پسند کرتی تھی۔ اُس کے بعد وہ مسٹر اور مسز کولنز کے ہاں اپنے قیام کا ذکر کرتی رہی۔ الزبتھ نے ڈارسی کی بہت تعریف کی۔ یہ سُن کر وکہم کہنے لگا کہ ڈارسی میں یہ صفت تھی کہ وہ اپنے

آپ کو ہر حال میں ڈھال لیتا تھا۔ اِس لحاظ سے اُس کا غرور اس کے بہت کام آتا تھا۔ وکہم نے کہا کہ الزبتھ کی مُلاقات ڈارکی سے اس کی خالہ کے گھر ہُوئی تھی۔ جس سے وُہ بہت ڈرتا تھا اور وکہم کا خیال تھا کہ ڈارکی اور اس کی خالہ زاد بہن لیڈی کیتھرائن کی بیٹی کا جوڑا اچّھا رہے گا۔ یہ بات سُن کر الزبتھ اپنی مُسکراہٹ نہ چھپا سکی۔ اور اُس نے صرف سَر ہلا دیا۔ وہ سمجھتی تھی کہ وکہم اُسے پُرانی باتیں یاد دِلانا چاہتا تھا، اور وُہ اس وقت ماضی کو کُریدنے کے موڈ میں نہ تھی۔ قصّہ مختصر وہ دونوں اس انداز میں جُدا ہوئے کہ پھر کبھی نہ ملیں گے۔

جب کھانا ختم ہوا تو لِڈیا مِسز فارسٹر کے ساتھ میری ٹن واپس آگئی۔ جہاں سے دُوسرے دِن علی الصّبح انھیں روانہ ہونا تھا۔ لِڈیا کے جانے پر کسی کو رنج نہ ہوا بلکہ گھر میں شور وغل ہوتا رہا۔ صِرف کٹی نے کچھ آنسو بہائے۔ مِسز بلینٹ اپنی بیٹی کو دُعائیں دے رہی تھی۔

مسٹر بلینٹ چونکہ اپنی بیوی کی عادات سمجھتے تھے۔ اِس لیے وُہ اس کا ذرّہ بھر خیال نہ کرتے تھے۔ نہ اُس کے دل میں اپنی بیوی کی کوئی عزّت تھی۔ وُہ مُطالعہ کا شوقین تھا۔ وہ اپنے دیہات میں گھوم پھر کر یا مطالعہ کر کے خوش رہتا تھا۔ الزبتھ کو بھی اِن حالات کا عِلم تھا کہ اس کا باپ اس کی ماں کی کتنی عزّت کرتا تھا۔ وُہ اِس بات پر خوش تھی کہ اس کا باپ اس کا (الزبتھ) خیال تو کرتا تھا نا۔

لِڈیا نے رخصت ہوتے وقت اپنی ماں اور کٹی سے وعدہ کیا تھا کہ وُہ انہیں جلد ہی خط لکھے گی۔ لیکن ابھی تک اس نے اپنا وعدہ پُورا نہ کیا تھا۔ اس کے خط بہت مختصر ہوتے تھے۔ بس وہ ذکر کرتی کہ اُس نے ایسے خوبصورت زیورات دیکھے تھے۔ جن کو دیکھ کر وُہ پاگل ہو گئی تھی۔

الزبتھ کے ماموں اور مُمانی مِسٹر گارڈنر، لونگ بورن میں آئے۔ انھوں نے صِرف ایک رات وہاں قیام کیا اور اگلی صبح الزبتھ کو ساتھ لے گئے۔ مسٹر گارڈنر نے تجویز پیش کی کہ انھیں (PIMBERLEY) جانا چاہیئے۔ الزبتھ کو

PIMBERLEY سے نفرت تھی۔ اسے بڑے بڑے محلات سے خوف محسوس ہوتا تھا۔ اُسے خطرہ تھا کہ وہاں ڈارسی سے ملاقات ہونے کا امکان تھا اور جو وُہ نہیں چاہتی تھی۔ اُس نے اپنی ممانی کو مجبور کیا کہ وُہ PIMBERLEY نہ جائیں اور اگلی صُبح بھی اس بات پر بحث ہوتی رہی لیکن آخر کار طے پایا کہ وُہ جائیں گے۔

جلد سوم

پہلا۔ دُوسرا۔ تیسرا اور چوتھا باب

اپنے ماموں اور ممانی کے ساتھ الزبتھ PIMBERLEY پہنچ گئی۔ اِس کا دِل خیالات کی آماجگاہ بنا ہُوا تھا۔ لیکن وُہ ہر اچھی جگہ اور اچھے نظارے کی تعریف کرتی رہی۔ PIMBERLEY HOUSE پیمبرلے ہاؤس بہت شاندار پتھر کا بنا ہُوا عظیم محل تھا۔ وُہ ایک چبوترے پر بنا ہُوا تھا یعنی اصل عمارت سطح زمین سے کافی بلند تھی۔ عمارت کے پیچھے ایک پہاڑی سلسلہ تھا۔ یہ پہاڑیاں بہت سرسبز تھیں۔ الزبتھ یہاں آکر بہت خوش ہوئی۔ اسے قدرتی نظارے اور خوبصورتی بہت پسند آئی تھی۔ وُہ اِس محل کے شاندار اور خوبصورت ماحول سے بہت مرعوب ہوئی تھی۔

پیمبرلے ہاؤس میں پہنچ کر انھیں معلوم ہُوا کہ گھر کا مالک گھر میں نہیں تھا۔ وہاں انھیں گھر کا اِنتظام کرنے والی خادمہ مِسز رینالڈ MRS REYNOLD ملی وہ انھیں گھر کے اندر لے گئی اور الزبتھ اور اس کے ماموں اور ممانی نے گھوم پھر کر کمروں کو دیکھا۔ کمرے خُوب سجے ہوئے تھے۔ وہاں الزبتھ نے ڈارسی اور اس کے والدین کی بہت سی تصویریں دیکھیں۔ مسز رینالڈ سے گفتگو کے دوران اسے معلوم ہُوا۔

کہ ڈارکی بہت اچھا انسان تھا۔ مسز رینالڈ نے الزبتھ کو بتایا کہ وہ ڈارکی کو اس کے بچپن سے جانتی تھی۔ جب ڈارکی کی عمر صرف چار برس کی تھی۔ مسز رینالڈ نے ڈارکی کی بہت تعریف کی کہ وہ ڈارکی کے بچپن سے وہاں اُن کے گھر میں مقیم تھی۔ لیکن ڈارکی نے کبھی مسز رینالڈ سے تلخ کلامی نہیں کی۔ ڈارکی مزاج کا بہت اچھا تھا۔ وہ بچپن میں ہی بہت سلجھا ہوا بچّہ تھا اور جوان ہو کر بھی اس کی عادت ویسی رہی۔ وہ بہت رحم دل۔ فیّاض اور نرم مزاج تھا۔ وہ اپنے ہم عمر بچّوں سے بہت مختلف تھا۔ قصّہ مختصر مسز رینالڈ نے مسٹر ڈارکی کی بہت تعریف کی۔ لیکن اس عرصہ میں اس نے مسٹر وکہم کے متعلق بہت کم بات کی۔ اس طرح الزبتھ کو وکہم کے کیریکٹر کے متعلق کافی معلومات حاصل ہو گئیں۔

جب الزبتھ اور اس کے ماموں اور ممانی لان میں ٹہل رہے تھے تو ڈارکی وہاں آ پہنچا۔ وہ الزبتھ اور اس کے ماموں کو اپنے گھر میں دیکھ کر بہت حیران ہوا۔ ڈارکی کو دیکھ کر الزبتھ پیچھے ہٹ گئی۔ لیکن ڈارکی اس کے قریب آیا اور نہایت گرمجوشی سے اُسے خوش آمدید کہا۔ وہ اب غصّہ اور شرمندگی کے ملے جلے جذبات لیے تھی۔ وہ سوچ رہی تھی کہ اُسے (الزبتھ) وہاں نہیں آنا چاہیئے تھا۔

الزبتھ نے ڈارکی کے روّیہ میں بہت سخت تبدیلی محسوس کی۔

ڈارکی کی بہن الزبتھ سے مُلاقات کے لیے آئی۔ الزبتھ نے وکہم کی زبانی سُن رکھا تھا کہ وہ بہت مغرور لڑکی تھی۔ لیکن چند منٹ بات کرنے کے بعد الزبتھ نے محسوس کیا کہ وہ بہت شرمیلی لڑکی تھی اور مغرور ہرگز نہ تھی۔ مس ڈارکی دراز قد کی لڑکی تھی۔ وہ الزبتھ سے بھی لمبی تھی۔ حالانکہ اس کی عمر صرف سولہ سال تھی۔ لیکن وہ بہت سنجیدہ اور مدبر تھی۔ جس کی وجہ سے وہ ایک سنجیدہ اور بارُعب عورت معلوم ہوتی تھی۔

ڈارکی نے الزبتھ کو بتایا کہ مسٹر بلنگلے بھی اس سے مُلاقات کو آ رہا تھا۔ ابھی الزبتھ جواب بھی نہ پائی تھی کہ مسٹر بلنگلے کمرے میں داخل ہوا۔ وہ پہلے کی طرح

دوستانہ انداز میں ملا اور الزبتھ سے اس کے گھر والوں کے متعلق خیریت پوچھی۔ اس کا مزاج ویسا ہی شگفتہ تھا جیسا کہ پہلے ہوا کرتا تھا۔

الزبتھ نے مسٹر بنگلے کو بہت خوشی سے جواب دیئے اور اپنے گھر والوں کے متعلق بتایا۔ بنگلے نے پوچھا کہ کیا الزبتھ کی ساری بہنیں لونگ بورن میں ہی تھیں اور کہا کہ وہ کافی عرصہ گزرا لونگ بورن نہیں گیا تھا۔ الزبتھ نے اثبات میں سر ہلایا۔

الزبتھ کو جین کے خط ملا کرتے تھے لیکن جین کا دوسرا خط پڑھ کر الزبتھ بہت پریشان ہو گئی تھی۔ جین نے لکھا تھا کہ وہ سب بخیریت تھے۔ لیکن جین نے الزبتھ کو لڈیا کے متعلق ایک بہت بری خبر لکھی تھی۔ اس نے لکھا تھا کہ پچھلی رات بارہ بجے جب وہ سب سو چکے تھے تو ایک ایکسپریس تار ملا جو مسز فارسٹر نے بھیجا تھا۔ اس نے اطلاع دی تھی کہ ہفتہ کی رات کو لڈیا ان کی رجمنٹ کے ایک افسر کے ساتھ فرار ہو گئی تھی اور وہ افسر مسٹر وکہم تھا۔ جین اور اس کے گھر والے سب بہت حیران ہوئے تھے۔ لیکن کٹی بہت حیران نہ تھی۔ شاید اسے اس کا علم پہلے ہی سے تھا۔ جین کو بہت افسوس تھا کہ لڈیا اور مسٹر وکہم کا کوئی جوڑ نہ تھا اور جین کو مسٹر وکہم کے صحیح کیریکٹر کے متعلق بھی علم ہو چکا تھا۔ لڈیا نے مسز فارسٹر کے نام ایک مختصر سا خط چھوڑا تھا جس میں لکھا تھا کہ وہ وکہم کے ساتھ سکاٹ لینڈ جا رہی تھی۔ جین نے لکھا تھا کہ اس خبر سے گھر کی فضا مکدر ہو چکی تھی۔ بے چاری مسز بینٹ بہت پریشان تھی اور غمگین بھی تھی۔ مسٹر بینٹ بے چارے اس خبر سے بالکل خاموش ہو گئے تھے۔ یہ واقعہ ہفتہ کی شام کو ہوا تھا۔ لڈیا رات کے بارہ بجے فرار ہوئی تھی۔ جین نے لکھا تھا کہ وہ بہت پریشانی کے عالم میں خط لکھ رہی تھی۔ اسے خود بھی معلوم نہ تھا کہ وہ کیا لکھ رہی ہے۔ قصہ مختصر جین بہت پریشان اور اداس تھی۔

اس خط کو پڑھ کر الزبتھ نے جلدی سے دوسرا خط کھولا۔ یہ دونوں خط اسے ملے تھے۔ یہ خط دوسرا تھا۔ الزبتھ نے نہایت بے صبری سے خط پڑھا۔ یہ

خط پہلے خط سے ایک دِن بعد لکھا گیا تھا۔

جین نے لکھا تھا کہ اس وقت تک الزبتھ کو اس کا جلدی میں لکھا ہُوا خط مِل چُکا ہوگا۔ اُس نے لکھا تھا کہ وہ بہت پریشان تھی۔ اُس کا ذہن بالکل کام نہیں کر رہا تھا۔ خُدا جانے الزبتھ کو اس کے پہلے خط کی سمجھ بھی آئی تھی یا نہیں؟ جین نے لکھا تھا کہ وُہ کیا لکھے۔ پھر ایک بُری خبر لکھ رہی تھی اور وُہ خبر الزبتھ کو پہنچانی بھی ضرور تھی۔ کرنل فارسٹر لونگ بورن میں آئے تھے۔ اُس نے بتایا تھا کہ لڈیا کے مختصر سے خط سے یہ ظاہر ہوتا تھا کہ وُہ GRENTA GREEN جا رہی تھی۔ لیکن مسٹر ڈینی نے بتایا کہ وکہم کا ارادہ سکاٹ لینڈ جانے کا نہیں تھا اور نہ ہی وُہ لڈیا سے شادی کا ارادہ رکھتا تھا اور کرنل فارسٹر انہیں (مسٹر بینٹ) یہ اطلاع دینے کے بعد برائیٹن سے روانہ ہو گیا۔ وُہ لڈیا اور مسٹر وکہم کا پیچھا کر کے کھوج لگانا چاہتا تھا۔ اس نے CLAPHAM تک ان کا کھوج لگا لیا اور وہاں سے وُہ معلوم نہ کر سکا۔ کیونکہ لڈیا اور وکہم نے گاڑی چھوڑ دی اور پھر وُہ لندن روڈ کی طرف روانہ ہو گئے۔ کرنل فارسٹر واپس ہرٹ فورڈ شائر آ گیا اور وہاں اُس نے سب محصُول کے پھاٹک اور سرائے میں اطلاع کر دی تھی۔ یہ سب انتظام کرنے کے بعد وہ مسٹر بینٹ کے گھر آیا تھا اور وُہ بھی لڈیا کے فرار ہونے پر بہت افسردہ تھا۔ جین نے لکھا تھا کہ وُہ مسز اور مسٹر فارسٹر پر الزام نہ دے سکتے تھے وُہ دونوں بہت پریشان تھے۔ جین نے لکھا تھا کہ مسٹر اور مسز بینٹ بہت نا اُمید تھے لیکن جین کا خیال تھا کہ شاید ان دونوں کی شادی ہو جائے۔

کرنل فارسٹر بھی لڈیا اور وکہم کی شادی کے بارے میں نا اُمید تھا۔ جب جین نے کہا کہ جین کو اُمید تھی کہ ان دونوں کی شادی ہو جائے گی تو مسز فارسٹر نے کہا کہ وکہم پر اعتماد نہیں کیا جا سکتا تھا تو جین بھی مایوس ہو گئی تھی۔ مسز بینٹ بیمار تھی اور کب صحت یاب ہوگی کوئی اُمید نہ تھی۔ گھر میں سب پریشان تھے۔ مسٹر بینٹ بے حد پریشان تھے۔ جین نے اپنی زندگی میں انہیں کبھی اس قدر پریشان نہ دیکھا تھا۔ کِٹی کو بھی بہت غصہ تھا۔ جین نے لکھا کہ اُسے (جین کو) اس بات پر خوشی تھی کہ الزبتھ نے یہ ہولناک

میں نہ دیکھا تھا۔ کیونکہ دیکھنے اور سُننے میں بہت فرق ہوتا تھا۔ جین نے لکھا تھا کہ اُسے اُمید تھی کہ الزبتھ جلدی واپس آجائے گی اور لکھا تھا کہ حالات ایسے تھے کہ اُن سب کو جلدی واپس آجانا چاہیئے تھا۔

الزبتھ نے اپنے ماموں اور ممانی کو لڈیا کے فرار کے متعلق بتایا کہ لڈیا وکہم کے ساتھ بھاگ گئی تھی۔ اس نے ڈارکی کو بھی یہ بتایا۔ ڈارکی کو بہت ہمدردی تھی کہ لڈیا غریب کے ساتھ دھوکا ہوا تھا۔ ڈارکی نے الزبتھ کو کہا کہ یہ بات راز میں رکھے اور افشانہ کرے قصّہ مختصر الزبتھ اور اس کے ماموں اور ممانی واپس جانے کی تیاریاں کرنے لگے۔

پانچواں۔ چھٹا اور ساتواں باب

الزبتھ اور مسز گارڈنر اور مسٹر گارڈنر پیمبرلے سے روانہ ہو گئے۔ راستے میں انہوں نے لڈیا اور وکہم کے فرار کے متعلق باتیں کیں۔ اُن کے پاس باتیں کرنے کا اور کوئی موضوع نہ تھا۔ وہ اسی کے متعلق گفتگو کرتے رہے۔ یہ موضوع الزبتھ کے اعصاب پر بُری طرح حاوی تھا۔ وہ اس واقعہ کو ایک لمحہ کے لیے بھی فراموش نہ کر سکتی تھی۔ انہوں نے جتنی جلدی ہو سکا سفر کیا اور ایک رات سٹرک کے کنارے سو کر گزاری اور اگلے دن رات کے کھانے سے پہلے لونگ بورن پہنچ گئے۔

لونگ بورن پہنچ کر الزبتھ کو معلوم ہوا کہ اس کا باپ مسٹر بینٹ، لڈیا کی تلاش میں لندن جا چکا تھا۔ مسٹر گارڈنر نے کہا کہ وہ بھی اگلے دن مسٹر بینٹ کی امداد کے لیے لندن جائے گا۔ کرنل فاسٹر، لڈیا کا وہ خط مسز بینٹ کو دے گیا تھا جو اس نے مسز فاسٹر کے نام لکھا تھا۔ جین نے اپنی پاکٹ بک سے وہ خط نکالا اور الزبتھ کو دیا۔ خط میں لڈیا نے لکھا تھا کہ مسز فاسٹر یہ پڑھ کر حیران ہو گی کہ لڈیا جا چکی تھی۔ وہ مسٹر وکہم کے ساتھ GRETNA GREEN جا رہی تھی۔ وہ (لڈیا) دُنیا میں صرف ایک شخص سے محبت کرتی تھی اور وہ شخص انسان نہیں فرشتہ تھا اور اس

کے بغیر وُہ خوش نہیں رہ سکتی تھی۔ مسز فارسٹر کو تاکید کی تھی کہ وُہ اس کے والدین کے گھر اطلاع نہ دے بلکہ وُہ انہیں خود حیران کر دے گی۔ جب وُہ انھیں خط لکھے گی اور خط کے آخر میں اپنا نام لڈیا وکہم لکھے گی اور وُہ سب بہت حیران ہوں گے۔ ایک فوجی افسر جس کا نام PRETT تھا اس کے لیے پیغام دیا تھا کہ آج لڈیا اس کے ساتھ ڈانس نہ کر سکے گی بلکہ جب واپس آئے گی تو ڈانس کرے گی اور جب لونگ بورن پہنچے گی تو اپنے کپڑے منگوا بھیجے گی اور مسز فارسٹر کو ہدایت کی تھی کہ اس کی خادمہ لڈیا کا ململ کا گاؤن مرمت کر کے بھیجے۔ کرنل فارسٹر کو پیار لکھا تھا اور دُعا کے لیے لکھا تھا۔

خط کا مضمون پڑھ کر الزبتھ بہت پریشان ہوئی۔ اس نے سوچا کہ لڈیا کی بے وقوفی کی وجہ سے اس کے والدین کو سخت صدمہ پہنچا تھا۔ مسٹر گارڈنر نے اپنی بہن سے مسٹر بلینٹ کے پروگرام کے متعلق پوچھا۔ جین نے اپنے ماموں کو اپنے باپ کے پروگرام کے متعلق آگاہ کیا اور کہا کہ اس کے باپ کا خیال تھا کہ سیدھے لندن جانے کی بجائے پہلے EPSOM جائے جہاں انہوں نے گاڑی کے گھوڑے تبدیل کیے تھے۔ اس کا اصلی مقصد یہ تھا کہ وُہ اس گاڑی کا نمبر نوٹ کرے جو انھیں EPSOM سے CIAPHAM تک لے کر گئی تھی۔ وُہ اس کوچوان سے ملنا چاہتا تھا جو انہیں لے کر گیا تھا۔ وہی بتا سکتا تھا کہ اُس نے وہ سواریاں کہاں اُتاری تھیں۔ اس طرح وہ اس گھر کا پتہ معلوم کر سکتا تھا۔ وُہ اسی طرح سے معلومات حاصل کرنا چاہتا تھا جین نے کہا کہ روانگی کے وقت وُہ اتنی جلدی میں تھا کہ وُہ یہ بات بھی بمشکل بتا سکا اور کوئی بات جین کو معلوم نہ تھی۔

اگلی صبح سب گھر والوں کو مسٹر بلینٹ کے خط کا انتظار تھا لیکن کوئی خط نہ آیا۔ تب مسٹر گارڈنر بھی مسٹر بلینٹ کے پیچھے روانہ ہو گئے۔ اُس کے جانے کے بعد سب لوگ پریشان تھے۔ ان کا پریشان کن وقت وہ ہوتا تھا جب ڈاک کے آنے کا وقت ہوتا تھا اور پھر سارا دن خوب بحث جاری رہتی تھی اور خط پڑھنے کے بعد وُہ

سب خوب گفتگو کرتے رہتے۔ مسٹر گارڈنر کا خط آنے سے پہلے انھیں مسٹر کولنز کا ایک خط ملا۔ جس میں لکھا تھا کہ انھیں ہرٹ فورڈشائر سے خط کے ذریعے اطلاع ملی تھی کہ لڈیا مسٹر وکہم کے ساتھ فرار ہو گئی تھی۔ مسٹر کولنز اور اس کی بیوی مسز چارلٹ کولنز نے بہت ہمدردی اور افسوس کا اظہار کیا تھا اور لکھا تھا کہ یہ بینٹ خاندان کی بہت بدقسمتی تھی کہ لڈیا بھاگ گئی تھی۔ اس سے تو بہتر تھا کہ وہ مرگئی ہوتی۔ تب اتنا غم نہ ہوتا جتنا کہ انھیں اب تھا۔ چارلٹ کا خیال تھا کہ لڈیا شروع ہی سے کھلنڈری اور بے پرواہ تھی۔ اسی لیے اس نے بغیر سوچے سمجھے یہ قدم اٹھایا تھا اور یہ وکہم کی شرارت تھی جو اس نے لڈیا کو بہلا پھسلا کر بھاگنے پر آمادہ کیا تھا اور نہ لڈیا کو اتنی جرأت ہو سکتی تھی۔ اس کا خیال تھا کہ لڈیا کو ہمیشہ کے لیے جانا چاہیئے تھا کیونکہ وہ ایسی نافرمانبردار لڑکی تھی اور اسے اب اپنے کیے کا نتیجہ بھگتنے کو تیار رہنا چاہیئے تھا۔ مسٹر کولنز اور لیڈی کیتھرائن اور اس کی بیٹی کا خیال تھا کہ ایک لڑکی کی اس حرکت سے باقی سب بہنوں کے مستقبل کے بھی خراب ہونے کا ڈر تھا۔ اس نے آخر میں ان دونوں کو تسلی دی تھی اور لڈیا کو برا بھلا کہا تھا اور لکھا تھا کہ وہ ضرور اپنے کیے کا پھل پائے گی۔

اس کے بعد مسٹر گارڈنر نے خط لکھا تھا اور کہا تھا کہ وہ اور مسٹر بینٹ اپنی مہم میں ناکام رہے تھے اور گارڈنر کی رائے تھی کہ اب مسٹر بینٹ کو واپس گھر چلے جانا چاہیئے تھا۔ اگلے دن مسٹر بینٹ بہت اداس پریشان اور خستہ حال گھر واپس آیا۔ وہ اپنے آپ کو کوس رہا تھا کہ اس نے کیوں اپنے بچوں کو اتنی آزادی دی تھی جس کے لیے اب وہ اتنا پریشان تھا اور بے عزتی محسوس کر رہا تھا۔ مسٹر بینٹ کے آنے کے دو دن بعد گارڈنر کا خط اسے ملا جس میں مسٹر گارڈنر نے لکھا تھا کہ آخر کار وہ لڈیا کا سراغ لگانے کے قابل ہو گیا تھا۔ اس نے لکھا تھا کہ اس نے لڈیا اور وکہم کو دیکھا تھا اور اس نے ان کے متعلق معلومات حاصل کیں تو معلوم ہوا کہ ان دونوں کی شادی نہیں ہوئی تھی۔ مسٹر گارڈنر کا خیال تھا کہ وکہم لڈیا سے

شادی کرلے گا اور پھر مسٹر گارڈنر نے لکھا کہ لڈیا کی شادی لونگ بورن آکر باقاعدہ طریقہ سے ہونی چاہیئے اور کچھ جائیداد کے بارے میں بھی لکھا تھا اور مسٹر بینٹ سے کہا تھا کہ وہ یہاں نہ آئیں اور ساری بات مسٹر گارڈنر پر چھوڑ دیں اور جواب جلدی مانگا تھا۔ کیونکہ وہ لڈیا سے بات کرنا چاہتا تھا۔ لڈیا اپنے ماموں کے ہاں آنیوالی تھی اور مزید معلومات پھر بہم پہنچانے کا وعدہ کیا تھا۔

یہ خط پڑھ کر سارے گھر میں خوشی کی لہر دوڑ گئی۔ کیونکہ انھیں خوشی تھی، کہ آخر کار لڈیا اور وکہم شادی کرنے والے تھے۔ وہ مسٹر وکہم کے متعلق فکر مند تھے۔ کہ خدا جانے اس کے حالات کیسے تھے۔ گارڈنر نے یہ بھی لکھا تھا کہ وہ وکہم کا تمام قرض ادا کرنا چاہتا تھا اور اس کی اجازت مسٹر بینٹ سے طلب کی تھی۔ مسٹر بینٹ نے گارڈنر کے متعلق سوچا کہ وہ اس کا قرض ادا کر کے ایک بہت بڑی قربانی کر رہا تھا۔

آٹھواں اور نواں باب

اَب یہ طے پا یا تھا کہ لڈیا کی شادی مسٹر وکہم سے ہو جائے۔ حالات کا تقاضا بھی یہی تھا کہ لڈیا کی شادی وکہم سے ہو جائے۔ مسز بینٹ بہت خوش دکھائی دیتی تھی۔ کیونکہ کسی بیٹی کی شادی اُس کے اعصاب پر بُری طرح سوار تھی۔ اَب اُسے کوئی شرم اور شرمندگی کا احساس نہیں تھا کہ لڈیا نے اُن کی کتنی بے عزتی کی تھی۔ اب اُس کی خواہشات پُوری ہو رہی تھیں تو وہ بہت خوش تھی۔ وہ اپنے پڑوس میں رہنے والوں کو اس بات کی اطلاع دیتی پھر رہی تھی اور اپنی بیٹی کے حالات ہموار کرنے کی کوشش میں تھی۔ وہ لوگوں کا عندیہ معلوم کرنا چاہتی تھی۔ وہ تمام دِن باتیں کرتی رہتی تھی۔ مسٹر بینٹ اس کی لایعنی بکواس سے بہت تنگ تھا۔ جب تک گھر میں نوکر موجود رہتے وہ اس کی بکواس برداشت کرتا لیکن جونہی نوکر ذرا دور ہوئے تو اُس نے کہا۔ کہ پڑوس میں بسنے والے لوگ کبھی لڈیا کو اپنے گھر میں گھُسنے نہ دیں گے اور مسز بینٹ

بھی لونگ بورن آنے پر اُن کا استقبال نہیں کریں گے۔ یہ سُن کر مسز بلینٹ بہت پیخ پا ہوئی۔ لیکن مسٹر بلینٹ اپنی بات پر ڈٹے رہے اور مسز بلینٹ یہ دیکھ کر بہت حیران ہوئی کہ مسٹر بلینٹ نے لڈیا کے جہیز کے لیے ایک پائی تک نہ دی اور مسٹر بلینٹ نے اعلان کر دیا کہ وہ ہرگز لڈیا پر دستِ شفقت نہ رکھیں گے اور نہ ہی اس کا استقبال کریں گے۔ چاہے حالات کیسے ہی کیوں نہ ہوں۔ وہ اپنے عہد پر قائم رہیں گے مسز بلینٹ کو بہت افسوس تھا کہ اس کی بیٹی اپنی شادی پر نئے کپڑے نہ پہن سکے گی۔ مسز بلینٹ کو بس لباس کا ہی خیال تھا اور کسی قسم کی ندامت، شرمندگی کا احساس تک نہ تھا۔ وہ عجیب کیریکٹر کی عورت تھی۔ اسے بات کی کوئی ندامت نہ تھی کہ اس کی بیٹی وکہم کے ساتھ بھاگ گئی تھی اور شادی سے پہلے دو ہفتے اس کے پاس رہی تھی۔ اس کا یہ فعل کتنا ناجائز تھا۔

مسٹر گارڈنر نے مسٹر بلینٹ کو ایک اور خط لکھا۔ اس میں لکھا کہ مسٹر وکہم فوج کی ملازمت ترک کر دینے کا ارادہ رکھتا تھا اور گارڈنر نے اس کی رائے کو منظور کر لیا تھا۔ گارڈنر نے لکھا تھا کہ لڈیا کے مستقبل کے لیے یہ بہتر تھا کہ وکہم فوج کی ملازمت ترک کر دے۔ مسٹر وکہم دوبارہ اپنے دوستوں کے پاس جانا چاہتا تھا۔ وہ ملازمت یا کاروبار کے حصول میں اس کی مدد کریں گے۔ اس نے کرنل فارسٹر کو خط لکھا تھا کہ وہ مسٹر وکہم کے قرض خواہوں کو یقین دلا دیں کہ قرض کی ادائیگی جلدی کر دی جائے اور میری ٹن کے قرضخواہوں کو بھی تسلی دیں کہ جلدی قرض ادا کر دیا جائے گا۔

مسٹر گارڈنر کا خیال تھا کہ پھر بھی وکہم نے انہیں دھوکا نہ دیا تھا۔ وکہم کا خیال تھا کہ وہ شمالی رجمنٹ میں ملازمت کرے۔ لڈیا نے اپنے گھر والوں کو سلام بھیجا تھا اور وہ بخیریت تھی اور جنوبی علاقہ چھوڑنے سے پہلے وہ اپنے سب گھر والوں کو ملنا چاہتی تھی اور سب کو یاد کرتی تھی۔ یہ خبر سُن کر گھر میں سب لوگ خوش تھے۔ اس کو احساس تھا کہ مسٹر گارڈنر نے صحیح قدم اٹھایا تھا لیکن مسز بلینٹ اس بات سے جین اور الزبتھ اپنے باپ مسٹر بلینٹ کو مجبور کر رہی تھیں کہ وہ لڈیا

کی شادی کے بعد اس کا خوشی اور محبت سے استقبال کرے۔ مسز بینیٹ کو اُمید تھی کہ اب وہ اپنی بیٹی کو پڑوس میں لوگوں کے گھروں میں لے جا سکیں گی۔ مسٹر بینیٹ نے گارڈنر کو لکھا کہ لڈیا اور وکھم شادی کے بعد لونگ بورن میں ضرور آئیں۔ الزبتھ حیران تھی کہ وکھم اس سکیم کو کیسے مان گیا تھا۔

شادی کے بعد لڈیا اور وکھم لونگ بورن میں آئے وہاں ان کا استقبال بہت گرمجوشی سے کیا گیا۔ لیکن مسٹر بینیٹ بالکل خاموش رہا۔ اُس نے بمشکل ہی کوئی بات کی۔ لڈیا کی عادت پہلے جیسی ہی تھی۔ ویسے ہی شور کرنے والی اور نڈر لڑکی تھی۔ وہ بڑے انداز میں ایک بہن سے دوسری بہن کے پاس مبارک باد وصول کرنے جاتی رہی۔

وکھم کا انداز بھی حسب معمول تھا۔ وکھم کے بھائی بھی بہت باتونی تھے۔ جہاں تک لڈیا کا تعلق تھا وہ حسب معمول چہک رہی تھی اور بہت خوش و خرم تھی۔ وہ اپنی خالہ مسز فلپ سے ملنا چاہتی تھی۔ وہ اپنے پڑوس میں لیڈی لوکس کو ملنا چاہتی تھی۔ وہ سب کو ملنا چاہتی تھی۔ وہ چاہتی تھی کہ اُن کے گھر جائے اور وہ سب اُسے مسز وکھم کہہ کر پکاریں۔

لڈیا نے الزبتھ کو اپنی شادی کی تفصیلات بتائیں۔ اُس نے بتایا کہ سینٹ کلیمنٹس میں جا کر اُن کی شادی ہوئی۔ یہ طے پایا تھا کہ وہ سب وہاں گیارہ بجے پہنچ جائیں گے۔ لڈیا کو اپنے ماموں اور ممانی کے ساتھ جانا تھا۔ لڈیا مقررہ دن کو بہت پریشان تھی کہ کہیں کوئی واقعہ نہ ہو جائے۔ جب لڈیا لباس تبدیل کر رہی تھی تو اس کی ممانی بولتی رہی جیسے کہ کوئی لیکچر دے رہی ہو۔ لڈیا کا خیال تھا کہ اس کا پیارا وکھم نیلا کوٹ پہن کر شادی کے لیے آئے گا۔ لڈیا جب سے اپنے ماموں کے گھر آئی تھی۔ اُس نے دروازے سے باہر قدم نہیں نکالا تھا۔ وہ وکھم سے بھی ملاقات نہیں کر سکی تھی۔ لڈیا نے بتایا کہ جب گرجا گھر جانے کے لیے گاڑی دروازے پر آئی تو وہ سب سوار ہونے کے لیے نکلے لیکن اسی وقت ماموں کے دوست مسٹر سٹون آ گئے۔ وہ بہت باتیں کرنے والا

شخص تھا۔جب وہ ماموں کے پاس آتا تو کئی کئی گھنٹے باتیں کرتا رہتا تھا۔لڈیا بہت پریشان تھی کہ کہیں اُن کی باتوں میں دیر نہ ہو جائے۔ اگر مُقررہ وقت ٹل جاتا تو شادی سارا دِن نہ ہو سکتی تھی۔ بخیر خُدا خُدا کر کے وہ شخص گیا اور ماموں واپس آئے اور وُہ سب گرجا گھر جانے کے لیے روانہ ہُوئے اور مسٹر ڈار کی نے سارا انتظام بہت اچھی طرح کیا اور شادی میں مدعو بھی تھا۔

الزبتھ یہ سُن کر حیران ہوئی کہ ڈار کی کیسے مدعو تھا الزبتھ نے اس موضوع پر بات کرنی چاہی۔لیکن لڈیا نے کہا کہ وہ اس موضوع پر بات نہ کرے گی سالزبتھ نے اِصرار نہ کیا اور جلدی وہاں سے چلی گئی۔پھر بھی وُہ اس بات کو جاننے کے لیے بے چین تھی۔قصّہ مختصر اُس نے اپنی مُمانی کو خط لِکھا کہ ایک اجنبی شخص یعنی ڈار کی نے شادی میں شرکت کیسے کی۔

دسواں باب

الزبتھ کو یقین تھا کہ اس کی مُمانی مسٹر گارڈنر ضرور الزبتھ کے خط کا جواب دیگی۔ بس کچھ دِنوں کے بعد الزبتھ کو اُس کی مُمانی کا خط مِلا۔خط کا مضمُون یہ تھا۔جب وُہ لِڈیا کو اپنے گھر لے آئے تھے تو مسٹر ڈار کی مسٹر گارڈنر سے مُلاقات کرنے آئے تھے اور کئی گھنٹے تک گفتگو کرتے رہے تھے۔مسٹر ڈار کی نے بتایا کہ اُس نے مسٹر وکہم کو کہا کہ وُہ لِڈیا سے شادی کرے لیکن دکہم اس لیے شادی کرنے کو تیّار نہ تھا کیونکہ لِڈیا ایک غریب والدین کی بیٹی تھی اور اس کے والدین اُس کو کافی جہیز نہ دے سکتے تھے کیونکہ مسٹر وکہم کافی مقروض تھا اس لیے وُہ اپنی بیوی کے لائے ہوئے جہیز سے نہ صِرف قرض سے سبکدوش ہونا چاہتا تھا بلکہ اپنی زندگی عیش و راحت میں بسر کرنا چاہتا تھا لیکن ڈار کی نے وکہم کو شادی پر آمادہ کیا اور کہا کہ اس کا سارا قرض بھی ادا کر دیا جائے گا۔ڈار کی نے ہی لِڈیا اور وکہم کا سُراغ لگایا تھا۔مسٹر دکہم کا قرض ایک ہزار پونڈ سے زیادہ تھا۔وہ سب قرض ادا کرنے کا وعدہ لے کر وکہم باقاعدہ شادی پر آمادہ ہُوا تھا۔

اور اس طرح صرف ڈارکی کی وجہ سے لڈیا مزید تباہی سے بچ گئی تھی اور مسٹر بلینٹ کا سارا خاندان ذلت و رسوائی سے بچ گیا تھا۔

الزبتھ یہ خط پڑھ کر بہت حیران ہوئی تھی۔ وہ حیران تھی کہ ڈارکی نے کیوں لڈیا میں اس قدر دلچسپی لی تھی اور ایک ایسے آدمی کے سامنے اسے التجا کرنی پڑی تھی۔ جس کا نام لینا بھی وہ گناہ سمجھتا تھا اور وہ حیران تھی کہ لڈیا سے ڈارکی کو کیوں ہمدردی تھی۔ یہ سب اس نے کیوں کیا تھا۔ جبکہ الزبتھ نے ہمیشہ ڈارکی کی محبت کا جواب انکار میں دیا تھا۔ جب ڈارکی نے شادی کی پیش کش کی تھی تو الزبتھ نے صاف انکار کر دیا تھا اور نفرت اور بیزاری کا اظہار کیا تھا۔ پھر الزبتھ کی بہن لڈیا سے اس قدر ہمدردی کے کیا معنی تھے۔ الزبتھ اس سوال کا جواب معلوم نہ کر سکی۔ یہ احساس اس کے لیے نہایت تکلیف دِہ تھا کہ وہ ایک ایسے شخص کی احسان مند تھی جس کا احسان وہ کبھی نہ چکا سکتی تھی۔ اب لڈیا کی ساری زندگی سارا مستقبل ڈارکی کا احسان تھا۔ اب الزبتھ کو ڈارکی کے کیریکٹر پر ناز تھا کہ ڈارکی اس قدر عظیم شخصیت تھا۔ اس نے اپنی ممانی کا خط بار بار پڑھا اور اس نے ہر بار پڑھنے میں نئی لذت محسوس کی تھی۔

کسی کے قدموں کی آہٹ سن کر وہ اپنی جگہ سے اُٹھی۔ اس نے ہلنا چاہا۔ لیکن وکہم کو دیکھ کر پریشان ہو گئی۔ وہ دونوں باتیں کرنے لگے۔ الزبتھ نے وکہم سے کہا کہ اب اُن کا رشتہ بہن اور بھائی کا تھا۔ اب انھیں اپنے ماضی کو یاد کر کے لڑنا جھگڑنا نہیں چاہیئے اور آئندہ وہ بہن بھائی کی طرح صُلح سے رہیں گے۔

گیارھواں باب

مسٹر وکہم مسٹر بلینٹ کے گھر میں بہت خوش و خرم رہنے لگا۔ اس نے اور الزبتھ نے آپس میں سمجھوتہ کر لیا تھا اور وہ گھر میں بہت بے تکلفی سے رہتا تھا۔ آخرکار لڈیا اور وکہم کی روانگی کا دن آن پہنچا اور مسز بلینٹ کو جدائی برداشت کرنی پڑی۔ وہ بہت اُداس تھی۔

وکہم اور لڈیا کے جانے کے بعد بنگلے اور ڈارکی مسز بینٹ کے گھر آئے۔ مسز بینٹ ان دونوں کو اپنے گھر میں پا کر بہت خوش ہوئی۔ اس نے مسٹر بنگلے کو کہا کہ اسے خطرہ تھا کہ وہ کبھی ان کے گھر نہ آئے گا۔ لوگ اسے کہتے تھے کہ مسٹر بنگلے وہاں کبھی نہ آئیں گے۔ مسٹر بنگلے کے جانے کے بعد وہاں کئی تبدیلیاں آئی تھیں۔ مس لوکس کی شادی ہو چکی تھی۔ وہ اپنے گھر میں تھی اور اس کی اپنی بیٹی لڈیا کی شادی ہو چکی تھی اور یہ شادی مسز بینٹ کے بھائی گارڈنر کی کوشش سے ہوئی تھی۔ وہ لڈیا کی شادی سے بہت خوش تھی لیکن افسردہ بھی تھی کہ لڈیا بہت دور نیو کاسل NEW CASTLE چلی گئی تھی۔ اور وہیں قیام کرے گی۔ مسز بینٹ بولتی گئی اور الزبتھ کی ہمت نہ ہوئی کہ وہ آنکھ بھر کر ڈارکی کی طرف دیکھتی۔ مسز بینٹ نے ان دونوں کو کھانے کی دعوت دی اور کہا کہ پچھلی دفعہ بھی وہ کھانا کھائے بغیر چلے گئے تھے۔ اب وہ انھیں بغیر کھانے کے نہ جانے دے گی۔ مسٹر بنگلے نے محسوس کیا کہ جین اس عرصہ میں زیادہ خاموش رہی تھی۔ وہ ہمیشہ کی طرح خوبصورت تھی اور ویسی ہی خاموش طبع تھی۔ اس نے جین سے صرف پانچ منٹ بات کی لیکن اس عرصہ میں اس کی زیادہ تر توجہ جین کی طرف رہی تھی۔ وہ گاہے بگاہے جین کی طرف ہی دیکھتا رہا تھا۔ مسز بینٹ نے زیادہ باتیں کیں اور انھیں کھانے کے لیے زور دیتی رہی کیونکہ وہ انھیں زیادہ سے زیادہ اپنے پاس روکنا چاہتی تھی۔ اس لیے وہ زیادہ اصرار کرتی رہی تھی۔ مسٹر بنگلے اور مسٹر ڈارکی نے دوبارہ آنے کا وعدہ کر لیا۔

بارھواں اور تیرھواں باب

مسٹر بنگلے اور مسٹر ڈارکی وہاں سے چلے گئے تو الزبتھ تھوڑی دیر کے لیے باہر چلی گئی تاکہ اس کا دل کچھ بہل سکے۔ وہ ڈارکی کے رویہ سے بہت حیران تھی۔
منگل کے روز الزبتھ کے گھر میں بہت سے مہمان مدعو تھے اور ان میں مہمانِ خصوصی مسٹر بنگلے اور مسٹر ڈارکی تھے۔ وہ دونوں وقت مقررہ پر وہاں پہنچ گئے۔ الزبتھ یہ

دیکھنا چاہتی تھی کہ کیا مسٹر بلینگلے جین کے پاس بیٹھے گا جیسا کہ وہ پہلے بیٹھا کرتا تھا۔ جب سب مہمان بیٹھ گئے تو الزبتھ نے دیکھا کہ مسٹر بلینگلے نے جین کے پاس والی سیٹ سنبھالی۔ الزبتھ خوش تھی۔ الزبتھ ان سے دور بیٹھی تھی۔ اس لیے وہ ان کی باتیں نہ سن سکی۔ ڈارکی بھی کافی فاصلے پر تھا۔

مسٹر بلینگلے بھی جین سے بے تکلفی سے گفتگو نہ کر سکے۔ کیونکہ جہاں جین تھی وہاں اُس کے اِردگرد بہت سی مہمان عورتیں چائے پی رہی تھیں اور الزبتھ کافی انڈیل رہی تھی۔

جب سب چائے پی چکے تو میز پر تاش لگا دیئے گئے۔ الزبتھ کا خیال تھا کہ ڈارکی تاش کھیلے گا اور وہ اس سے گفتگو کر سکے گی۔ لیکن ڈارکی مسز بلینٹ سے باتوں میں مصروف رہا۔

مسز بلینٹ کا خیال تھا کہ وہ ڈارکی اور مسٹر بلینگلے کو کچھ دیر کے لیے روک لیگی۔ لیکن ان کی گاڑی جلدی آگئی یعنی اُن کی گاڑی سب مہمانوں سے پہلے آگئی اور مسز بلینٹ ان کو نہ روک سکی۔

مہمانوں کے جانے کے بعد مسٹر بلینٹ نے کہا کہ سب انتظام درست تھا، اور وقت بہت اچھا گزر گیا تھا۔ اسی اثناء میں اس نے مسٹر بلینگلے کا طرزِ عمل خوب اچھی طرح سے دیکھا تھا۔ جین کی طرف اُس کا رویّہ کیسا تھا وہ اچھی طرح مشاہدہ کر چکی تھی۔ اور اس کا خیال تھا کہ وہ جین کی طرف بہت مائل تھا اور مسز بلینٹ کو یقین تھا کہ وہ ضرور جین کو اپنائے گی۔

جین نے الزبتھ کو گلے سے لگایا اور خوش ہو کر کہا کہ مسٹر بلینگلے نے اُس شادی کی درخواست کی تھی۔ مسٹر بلینگلے نے مسٹر بلینٹ سے کہا کہ وہ اُسے دعا دے۔ مسز بلینٹ نے اس کی یہ پیشکش بخوشی قبول کر لی۔

قصہ مختصر سارا خاندان اُس تجویز پر یعنی شادی کی درخواست پر بہت خوش تھا۔

چودھواں باب

ایک دِن لیڈی کیتھرائن اچانک ہی مسٹر بلینٹ کے گھر آ گئی۔ سارے گھر والے اُسے اپنے گھر میں دیکھ کر بہت حیران ہوئے۔ در اصل لیڈی کیتھرائن ایک بیمار بیٹی کی ماں تھی جس کو وہ بہت حسین ترین اور عمدہ لڑکی خیال کرتی تھی۔ اُسے اُمید تھی کہ ڈارکی ضرور ایک دن اس کی بیمار بیٹی سے شادی کرلے گا لیکن اس کے ذہن میں یہ خیال پیدا ہو گیا کہ ڈارکی اور الزبتھ ایک دُوسرے سے محبّت کرتے تھے۔

لیڈی کیتھرائن نے گھر میں آتے ہی الزبتھ سے لڑنا شروع کر دیا۔ اُس نے الزبتھ کو کہا کہ ڈارکی اور اس کی بیٹی بچپن ہی سے ایک دُوسرے سے منسُوب تھے جبکہ وہ دونوں ابھی بچّے ہی تھے تو ڈارکی کی ماں یعنی لیڈی کیتھرائن کی مرحُوم بہن نے اُسے اپنے بیٹے ڈارکی کے لیے مانگ لیا تھا اور وہ دونوں ایک دوسرے کا مناسب جوڑہ ہیں۔ وُہ اپنے خاندان اور اعلیٰ تربیت اور ماحول کی وجہ سے بھی ایک دُوسرے کے لیے ہی بنے تھے اور اب اس کے لیے ناممکن تھا کہ ڈارکی اس کی بیٹی کو چھوڑ کر ایک نیچ گھٹیا اور غریب خاندان کی لڑکی سے شادی کرے۔

لیڈی کیتھرائن نے کہا کہ وہ الزبتھ کے والدین اور اس کے ماموں اور ممانی اور سب رشتہ داروں کو جانتی تھی۔ وہ کسی طرح بھی ڈارکی کے قابل نہ تھی۔ جبکہ الزبتھ کی چھوٹی بہن لڈیا فرار ہو گئی تھی اور اس کے ماموں کی کوششوں سے اس کی شادی ہوئی تھی۔ اب وہ کس طرح ایک ایسے خاندان کی لڑکی سے اپنے بھانجے ڈارکی کی شادی کرے۔ اُس نے الزبتھ کو ہر طرح سے ذلیل کیا اور نہایت غصّے میں گفتگو کی اور کہا کہ وُہ ڈارکی کا خیال چھوڑ دے اور کبھی اُس سے شادی نہ کرے لیکن الزبتھ نے لیڈی کیتھرائن سے کہا کہ وُہ اپنے بھانجے کو اس شادی سے روک لے اگر اس کا بھانجا اس کی بیمار بیٹی سے شادی کرنا نہیں چاہتا تو وُہ اس کو مجبُور کرے۔ وُہ الزبتھ کے پاس کیا لینے آئی تھی۔ الزبتھ نے یہ وعدہ کرنے سے اِنکار کر دیا کہ وُہ ڈارکی سے

قطع تعلق کرلے گی۔ الزبتھ نے بھی اس کے سوالوں کے ترکی بہ ترکی جواب دیئے کہ وہ کبھی ایسا نہ کرے گی۔ قصہ مختصر لیڈی کیتھرائن نے خوب لڑائی کی اور الزبتھ نے بھی غصہ میں بات کی اور بکتی جھکتی لیڈی کیتھرائن واپسی کے لیے دروازے پر پہنچ گئیں اور کہنے لگی۔ کہ وہ اتنی دور کا سفر صرف اس لیے کر کے آئی تھی کہ وہ الزبتھ کو سمجھا سکے کہ وہ کس مقصد کے لیے آئی تھی۔ الزبتھ نے کہا کہ وہ خواہ مخواہ اتنی دور صرف اس بات کے لیے آئی تھی۔ الغرض لیڈی کیتھرائن ناامید ہو کر اپنی گاڑی میں سوار ہو کر فوراً واپس چلی گئیں۔

جب لیڈی کیتھرائن چلی گئی تو مسز بلینٹ بہت حیران تھی۔ اس نے اپنی بیٹی الزبتھ سے پوچھا، کہ لیڈی کیتھرائن اتنی جلدی واپس کیوں چلی گئی تھی۔ الزبتھ نے کوئی جواب نہ دیا۔ مسز بلینٹ نے سوچا کہ وہ شاید کہیں اور جا رہی ہو اور راستے میں صرف یہ بتانے کے لیے ٹھہری ہو کہ چارلٹ لوکس اور اس کا خاوند مسٹر کولنز بخیریت تھے۔ غرضیکہ وہ طرح طرح کی قیاس آرائیاں کرتی رہی اور الزبتھ نے کوئی جواب نہ دیا۔

پندرھواں اور سولھواں باب

لیڈی کیتھرائن کے جانے کے بعد الزبتھ نے بہت بے چینی محسوس کی۔ دراصل لیڈی کیتھرائن نے صرف الزبتھ اور ڈارکی کی ہونے والی منگنی کو توڑنے کی خاطر اتنا لمبا سفر طے کیا تھا وہ چاہتی تھی کہ ڈارکی کو اپنا داماد بنا لے۔ اب الزبتھ فکرمند ہو رہی تھی کہ کہیں لیڈی کیتھرائن اپنے بھانجے کو الزبتھ کے خلاف جھوٹی باتیں کر کے بدظن نہ کر دے۔ وہ بہت چالاک عورت تھی اور ڈارکی کی سگی خالہ تھی۔ اس لیے ڈارکی پر اس کا بہت اثر تھا اور اب وہ الزبتھ سے خوب لڑ کر گئی تھی۔ اس لیے وہ زیادہ غصہ میں تھی۔ الزبتھ نے اس کا کہنا نہیں مانا تھا اور نہ ہی اس کا احترام کیا تھا۔ الزبتھ اپنے خیالات میں گم تھی کہ مسٹر بلینٹ ایک خط لے کر آیا۔ یہ خط مسٹر کولنز کا تھا جس کا مضمون یہ تھا

کولنز نے لکھا تھا کہ ان کی بیٹی الزبتھ اپنے نام کے ساتھ اپنے خاندان بلینٹ کا نام نہ لکھ سکے گی۔ جب اس کی بڑی بہن اپنی شادی کے بعد اس نام کو لکھنا بند کر دے گی اور اُن کو اپنی بیٹی کے لیے بہت دانائی سے زندگی کے ساتھی کا انتخاب کرنا ہو گا۔ وہ شخص ایک اچھے خاندان سے ہو اور شاندار مستقبل رکھتا ہو۔ صاحب جائیداد ہو۔ لیکن اُن کو اور الزبتھ کو یہ خیال رکھنا ہو گا۔ جو شخص الزبتھ کی نظر میں ہے وہ موزوں نہیں ہے۔ اس کی خالہ لیڈی کیتھرائن اس شادی کی منظوری نہیں دے سکتی۔ وہ اس جوڑ کو نامناسب خیال کرتی تھی۔ اتنا پڑھ کر مسٹر بینٹ خاموش ہو گئے اور الزبتھ کے چہرے کو دیکھنے لگے اور پھر باقی خط پڑھنے لگا۔ کولنز نے مزید لکھا تھا۔ کہ لیڈی کیتھرائن اس شادی کو عزت کی نگاہ سے نہیں دیکھے گی۔ انہیں اس شادی کے لیے جلد بازی نہیں کرنی چاہیئے اور ڈارکی سے یہ شادی نہیں کرنی چاہیئے۔

جب الزبتھ یہ خط سن چکی تو بہت بے چین ہو گئی۔ اُس نے کہا کہ یہ بہت عجیب بات تھی مسٹر بینٹ نے بھی کہا کہ یہ عجیب بات تھی، ڈارکی اور الزبتھ کی شادی بالکل نہیں ہو سکتی تھی کیونکہ ڈارکی کو بھی الزبتھ کا کچھ خیال نہیں تھا اور الزبتھ بھی اس سے نفرت کرتی تھی۔ الزبتھ یہ سن کر ہنسی اور چلی گئی۔

اسی اثناء میں مسٹر بلینگلے اور مسٹر ڈارکی اُن کے گھر آئے۔ وہ چاروں یعنی مسٹر بلینگلے اور جین اور ڈارکی اور الزبتھ سیر کے لیے چلے گئے۔ جین اور مسٹر بلینگلے ایک طرف چلے گئے، اور مسٹر ڈارکی اور الزبتھ دوسری طرف سیر کے لیے چلے گئے۔ ڈارکی اور الزبتھ خط کے متعلق باتیں کرنے لگے جو ڈارکی نے الزبتھ کو لکھا تھا۔ ڈارکی نے کہا کہ اُس کا دل صاف تھا۔ ظاہری طور پر اُس کی باتیں ضرور بُری لگتی ہیں لیکن اس کی نیت اور دل صاف ہوتا تھا الزبتھ نے کہا کہ ڈارکی اُسے (الزبتھ کو) پیمبرلے میں دیکھ کر ضرور ناراض ہوا ہو گا۔ ڈارکی نے کہا کہ وہ بہت حیران ہوا تھا۔ الزبتھ نے کہا کہ وہ بھی ڈارکی کی توجہ کی توقع نہ رکھتی تھی۔ ڈارکی نے کہا کہ وہ اپنے رویہ کی معافی مانگتا تھا۔ ڈارکی نے کہا کہ اس کی بہن جارجینا الزبتھ سے مل کر بہت خوش ہوئی تھی اور وہ الزبتھ کے جلد واپس آ جانے

پر بہت اُداس ہوئی تھی۔ اس پر الزبتھ نے شکریہ ادا کیا۔ وہ اسی طرح سیر کرتے اور پیار و محبت کی باتیں کرتے ہوئے کئی میل دور نکل گئے تو الزبتھ کو خیال آیا کہ گھر واپس چلنا چاہیئے۔ واپس ہوتے ہوتے ہوئے انہیں مسٹر بلینگلے اور جین کا خیال آیا۔ ڈارسی اپنے دوست بلینگلے کی منگنی پر بہت خوش تھا۔ ڈارسی نے کہا کہ اس نے مسٹر بلینگلے کو بتایا تھا کہ جین اُس سے محبت کرتی تھی ورنہ وہ خود جین کی خاموش محبت کا قائل نہ تھا۔ الزبتھ نے کہا۔ کہ واقعی مسٹر بلینگلے بہت اچھا آدمی تھا۔ وہ جین کے لیے ہر لحاظ سے موزوں خاوند تھا۔ الزبتھ بہت خوش تھی۔ وہ دونوں گھر واپس آگئے اور ہال میں داخل ہو کر ایک دوسرے سے جُدا ہو گئے۔

سترھواں باب

الزبتھ نے اپنی بہن جین کو بتایا کہ ڈارسی نے اُسے شادی کی درخواست کی تھی۔ الزبتھ کو یقین نہ آیا کیونکہ اُن دونوں کا رویّہ آپس میں زیادہ دوستانہ نہ تھا۔ لیکن الزبتھ نے بتایا کہ وہ ڈارسی کے شام کے پیغام کو منظور کر چکی تھی۔ جین نے اُسے دُعا دی۔ مسٹر ڈارسی نے مسٹر بینیٹ سے بھی شادی کی درخواست کی، جو منظور کر لی گئی اور الزبتھ کو بلا بھیجا اور الزبتھ سے پوچھا کہ کیا وہ اتنے مغرور شخص سے محبت کر سکتی تھی۔ الزبتھ کی آنکھوں میں آنسو آگئے اور اس نے کہا کہ اس کا غرور جائز تھا۔ وہ بہت نیک اور اچھّا آدمی ہے اور محبّت کرنے کے قابل تھا۔ مسٹر بینیٹ نے کہا کہ وہ منظوری دے چکا تھا۔ اب الزبتھ کے خیالات میں بہت تبدیلی آگئی تھی۔ وہ اب مسٹر ڈارسی سے محبت کرنے لگی تھی، اور ڈارسی کی نیک نیتی اور اچھے اخلاق نے اسے موہ لیا تھا۔ اُسے یاد تھا کہ لڈیا اور وکہم کے معاملے میں ڈارسی نے کتنی بڑی خدمت انجام دی تھی اور اسی نے وکہم کو شادی کے لیے مجبور کیا تھا اور وکہم کا سارا قرض ادا کیا تھا اور باعزّت طریقے سے وکہم اور لڈیا کی شادی کا انتظام کیا تھا۔ اسی نے بینیٹ کے خاندان اور رسوائی سے بچایا تھا اور لڈیا کے مستقبل کو سنوارا تھا۔ صرف اس لیے کہ

اور نیک دِل خُدا ترس اِنسان تھا۔
مِسنز بلینٹ کو یاد آیا کہ جب اُس نے مِسٹر کولنز کا خط پڑھ کر الزبتھ کو سُنایا تھا۔ تو وُہ مُسکرا پڑی تھی اور پھر کمرے سے باہر چلی گئی تھی۔ اَب الزبتھ کے دِل سے ایک بھاری بوجھ اُتر چکا تھا۔ وُہ اپنے کمرے میں چلی گئی اور بہت اَمن و چین محسُوس کیا اَب اسے کوئی خطرہ نہ تھا کسی کا ڈر نہ تھا۔
جب رات کو مِسنز بلینٹ اپنے ڈریسنگ رُوم میں آئی تو الزبتھ اپنی ماں کے پاس گئی اور اسے ڈارکی کی شادی کی درخواست کے متعلّق بتایا۔ اُس کی ماں یہ سُن کر حیران رہ گئی بلکہ سکتہ میں آگئی اور وُہ یقین نہ کر سکی کہ کیا سُن رہی تھی۔ آخر کار اس کی قوّتِ گویائی لوٹ آئی اور وُہ کہنے لگی خُدایا تیرا شکر ہے۔ ڈارکی کِتنا اچھا تھا وُہ کتنا خوبصورت اور اچھا تھا۔ اَب وُہ اس کی بیٹی الزبتھ کا خاوند بنے گا۔ وُہ اپنے پچھلے روّیہ پر نادم تھی لیکن اُس نے کہا کہ وُہ ڈارکی سے معافی مانگ لے گی۔ وُہ الزبتھ کو کہنے لگی کہ الزبتھ بہت امیر ہو جائے گی۔ خوبصورت محل رہائش کے لیے خوبصورت گاڑیاں سواری کے لیے اور خوبصورت قیمتی جواہرات پہننے کے لیے ہوں گے۔ جین کے پاس تو اس کے مقابلے میں کچھ بھی نہ تھا۔
دراصل ڈارکی مسٹر بلنگلے سے زیادہ امیر تھا۔ مِسنز بلینٹ اپنی قسمت پر رشک کرنے لگی کہ اُس کی تین بیٹیاں شادی شدہ ہو جائیں گی اور وُہ کہنے لگی کہ وُہ خوشی کے مارے پاگل نہ ہو جائے۔ اُس نے الزبتھ سے کہا کہ ڈارکی کی سالانہ آمدنی دس ہزار پاؤنڈ سے بھی زیادہ تھی اُسے ضرور سپیشل لائسنس لے کر شادی کرنی چاہیئے اُس نے الزبتھ سے پُوچھا کہ ڈارکی کو کونسا کھانا زیادہ مرغوب ہے تاکہ وُہ کل کھانے کے لیے وہی چیز تیار کر سکے۔

اٹھارھواں اور اُنیسواں باب

الزبتھ اور ڈارکی جب آپس میں ملے تو وہ بہت حیران تھے کہ اتنی جلدی اور ایسے ناساز گار حالات میں اُن کا مِلاپ کیسے ہو گیا۔ ڈارکی نے اقرار کیا کہ جب اس کی اور الزبتھ کی

ملاقات پہلی بار ڈانس کے موقع پر ہوئی تھی تو وہ واقعی الزبتھ سے بے اعتنائی برت رہا تھا۔ الزبتھ نے بھی کہا کہ وہ بھی اس کی بے اعتنائی دیکھ کر اُسے نفرت کرنے لگی تھی اور صرف لیڈی کیتھرائن کی بے وقوفی سے ہی ان کی شادی جلدی طے ہو گئی تھی۔ الزبتھ نے ابھی تک اپنی ممانی کے خط کا جواب نہیں دیا تھا۔ اِس لیے وہ اپنی ممانی مسز گارڈنر کو خط لکھنے لگی خط کا مضمون یہ تھا۔ اُس نے اپنی ممانی کو اپنی شادی ڈارکی سے طے ہونے کی اطلاع دی تھی اور کہا تھا کہ وہ (ممانی) اپنے اگلے خط میں ڈارکی کی جتنی تعریفیں ممکن ہو سکیں کرے۔ اس نے لکھا تھا کہ وہ (الزبتھ) دُنیا میں بہت خوش قسمت ترین لڑکی تھی جسے ڈارکی جیسا ہمہ صفت موصوف شوہر مِلا تھا۔ وہ جین سے بھی زیادہ خوش تھی اُسے اپنی ممانی کو کرسمس کے موقعہ پر پیمبرلے (PEMBERLEY) آنے کی دعوت دی تھی۔

ڈارکی نے لیڈی کیتھرائن کو ایک عجیب سا خط لکھا وہ خط اس خط سے بھی عجیب تھا جو مسٹر بنیٹ نے مسٹر کولنز کے خط کے جواب میں لکھا۔ مسٹر بنیٹ نے مسٹر کولنز کو جو خط لکھا اُس کا مضمون یہ تھا۔

مسٹر بنیٹ نے مسٹر کولنز کو الزبتھ کی ہونے والی شادی کی مبارک باد دی تھی اور لکھا تھا کہ الزبتھ کی شادی ڈارکی سے ہونے والی تھی۔ وہ (مسٹر کولنز) لیڈی کیتھرائن کو تسلّی دیکر اس کا داؤ نہیں چل سکا اور ڈارکی الزبتھ سے ہی شادی کر رہا تھا اور کہا کہ اگر مسٹر بنیٹ لیڈی کیتھرائن کی جگہ ہوتا تو وہ ضرور اپنے بھانجے ڈارکی کی طرفداری کرتا۔ قِصّہ مختصر الزبتھ اور ڈارکی کی شادی ہو گئی۔

مس بینگلے نے اپنے بھائی کی ہونے والی شادی کی مبارکباد لکھی۔ اُس نے جین کو بھی خط لکھا کہ وہ اپنے بھائی کی شادی سے بہت خوش تھی۔ اُس نے جین کو مبارکباد لکھی تھی، جین اور مسٹر بینگلے کی شادی ہو گئی۔

مسز بنیٹ اپنے آپ کو دُنیا کی خوش قسمت ترین عورت سمجھتی تھی۔ وہ اپنی دو بیٹیوں کی ہونے والی شادیوں سے بہت خوش تھی۔ اُس کے ہونے والے داماد بہت امیر اور ہر لحاظ سے بہترین شخص تھے اور یہ بات واقعی حیران کن تھی کہ اپنی دونوں بیٹیوں کی شادی کے

بعد وُہ بہت عقلمند اَور سمجھدار عورت بن چکی تھی اَور اس نے اپنی باقی زندگی بہت دانائی اَور عقلمندی سے گزاری۔ مِسٹر بلینٹ کو اپنی بیٹی الزبتھ بہت پسند تھی۔ وہ اکثر اسے مِلنے کے لِیے پیمبرلے جایا کرتا تھا۔

مِسٹر بینگلے نے ڈربی شائر کے نزدیک کچھ جائداد خرید لی تھی اَور اَب الزبتھ اَور جین دونو ایک دُوسرے سے صرف تیس میل کے فاصلے پر تھیں۔

لڈیا اَور مِسٹر وکہم بھی جین اَور الزبتھ کی شادی سے بہت خوش تھے۔ لڈیا نے اپنی بہن کو خط لکھا اَور روپے کی امداد طلب کی۔ الزبتھ اپنے گھریلو اخراجات سے کچھ رقم بچا کر لڈیا کو بھیجتی کیونکہ وُہ سمجھتی تھی کہ اسے رُوپے کی زیادہ ضرورت تھی۔

ڈارکی نے کبھی وکہم کو اپنے گھر آنے کی دعوت نہیں دی تھی تاہم اس نے کاروبار کے سِلسلہ میں وکہم کی امداد ضرور کی۔ لڈیا بھی اکثر اپنی بہن الزبتھ کو مِلنے آیا کرتی جب اس کا خاوند وکہم سیر و تفریح کے لِیے لندن چلا جایا تا۔

مسٹر بلینگلے کی بہن مِس بلینگلے کو ڈارکی کی شادی کا بہت صدمہ تھا لیکن اُس نے پیمبرلے آنا نہ چھوڑا اَور وُہ اس چوٹ کو برداشت کر گئی۔

لیڈی کیتھرائن ڈارکی کی شادی کی وجہ سے بہت ناراض تھی اَور اُس نے ڈارکی کو بہت تلخ خط لکھا جس کا نتیجہ یہ ہوا کہ ڈارکی اپنی خالہ لیڈی کیتھرائن سے خفا ہو گیا۔ اَور ملاقات کرنا ترک کر دیا۔ لیکن الزبتھ نے اپنی دانائی و عقلمندی سے اپنے خاوند ڈارکی کو سمجھایا اَور اُس نے اپنی خالہ لیڈی کیتھرائن سے صُلح کر لی۔

ڈارکی اَور اس کی بیوی الزبتھ کا سلوک اپنے ماموں اَور ممانی یعنی مسٹر اَور مِسز گارڈنر سے بہت اچھا تھا۔ وُہ اُن کی عزت کرتے تھے اَور اُن سے بہت پیار کرتے تھے ۔